





Frontispiece to Vol.IV.



ADVENTURES

OF

GILBLAS

OF

SANTILLANE.

A NEW TRANSLATION,

By the Author of RODERICK RANDOM.

Adorned with Thirty-three Curs, neatly engraved.

In FOUR VOLUMES.

The THIRD EDITION.

VOLUME IV.

LONDON,

Printed for T. Osborne, J. Rivington, R. Baldwin, W. Strahan, W. Johnston, T. Longman, B. Law, R. Horsfield, T. Caslon, C. and R. Ware, Z. Stuart, and W. Nicoll.

MDCCLXVI.

SOUTH OF STREET Proposition and the second of the second THE TREE WATER STATE OF THE STA

THE

CONTENTS

OF

VOLUME IV.

BOOK X.

HAP. I. Gil Blas sets out for the Asturias; passes through Valladolid, where he visits his old master doctor Sangrado, and meets by accident, with Signior Manuel Ordonnez, director of the hospital

CHAP. II. Gil Blas continues his journey, and arrives fafe at Oviedo. The condition in which he found his parents. The death of his father, and the consequences there-

CHAP. III. Gil Blas departs for the kingdom of Valencia, and at length arrives at Lirias. A description of his house. His reception; with an account of the people he found there

CHAP. IV. He departs for Valencia, to visit the noblemen of Leyva. His con-

versation with them, and the kind reception he met with from Seraphina CHAP. V. Gil Blas goes to the play, where he fees a new tragedy acted. The fuccess of that performance, with the public taste of Valencia CHAP. VI. Gil Blas walking through the streets of Valencia meets a friar whom he thinks he knows. An account of that friar CHAP. VII. Gil Blas returns to his castle of Lirias. Hears an agreeable piece of news from Scipio; and makes a reform in his house-keeping CHAP. VIII. The amours of Gil Blas and the fair Antonia CHAP. IX. The manner in which the nuptials of Gil Blas and the fair Antonia were celebrated; and the rejoicings with which they were attended CHAP. X. What followed the marriage of Gil Blas and the fair Antonia. The beginning of Scipio's hiftory 68 CHAP. XI. The fequel of Scipio's hiftory CHAP. XII. The conclusion of Scipio's history

BOOK XI.

CHAP. I. Gil Blas is overwhelmed with joy, which is disturbed by a melancholy event.

Such changes happen at court, as induce Santillane to go thither again CHAP. II. Gil Blas arrives at Madrid, and appears at court: the King remembers and recommends him to his prime minister. The confequence of that recommendation 145 CHAP. III. Gil Blas is hindered from executing his refolution to leave the court, and receives an important piece of service from Joseph Navarro CHAP. IV. Gil Blas acquires the love of Count d'Olivares CHAP. V. The private conversation which Gil Blas had with Navarro, and the first business in which he was employed by the Count d'Olivares CHAP. VI The use to which Gil Blas put his three hundred pistoles; and his charge to Scipio: with the success of the abovementioned memorial CHAP. VII. By what accident, in what place and condition, Gil Blas found his friend Fabricio; and the conversation that happened between them CHAP. VIII. Gil Blas becomes more and more beloved by his master. Scipio returns to Madrid, and gives an account of his journey to Santillane CHAP. IX. How, and to whom the Count Duke married his only daughter, with the bitter fruits which that marriage pro-Bours of the course CHAP. X. Gil Blas by accident meets

the poet Nunnez, who tells him, that he has composed a tragedy, which is immediately to be represented on the prince's theatre. The bad success of that piece, with the surprising good luck which attended its fall

CHAP. XI. Santillane obtains an employment for Scipio, who departs for New Spain 189

CHAP. XII. Don Alphonso de Leyva comes to Madrid, the motive of his journey. Gil Blas is afflicted at the cause, but rejoices at the consequence of it

CHAP. XIII. Gil Blas meets Don Gaston de Cogollos, and Don Andrea de Tordesillas, at the palace. The conclusion of the story of Don Gaston and Donna Helena de Galisteo. Santillane does an important piece of service to Tordesillas

CHAP. XIV. Santillane visits the poet Nunnez: an account of the persons whom he found, and the discourse which he heard at his lodgings

BOOK XII.

CHAP. I. Gil Blas is fent to Toledo by the minister: the motive and success of his journey 211

CHAP. II. Santillane gives an account of his commission to the minister, who employs him to bring Lucretia to Madrid. The arrival of that actress, and her appearance at court 223

CHAP.

- CHAP. III. Lucretia makes a great noise at court, and acts before the king, who falls in love with her. The consequences of his passion 226
- CHAP. IV. Santillane is invested by the minister with a new employment 233
- CHAP. V. The fon of the Genoese lady is owned by an authentic act, and called Don Henry Philip de Guzman. Santillane forms the family of that young nobleman, and hires all forts of masters for him 236
- CHAP. VI. Scipio returning from New Spain, Gil Blas fettles him in the service of Don Henry. The studies of that young nobleman, with the honours which were conferred upon him, and an account of the lady to whom he was married. Gil Blas becomes noble in spite of himself 240
- CHAP. VII. Gil Blas meets Fabricio again by accident. The last conversation that happened between them, and the important advice which Nunnez gave to Santillane

n

15

of

1-

ne

ce

- CHAP. VIII. Gil Blas is convinced of the truth of Fabricio's intelligence. The king goes to Saragossa 247
- CHAP. IX. The revolution of Portugal, and the difference of the Count-Duke 251
- CHAP. X. The anxiety and cares which at first disturbed the repose of the Count-Duke, and the happy tranquility by which they were succeeded. The occupations of the minister in his retreat

CHAP

viii CONTENTS

CHAP. XI. The Count-Duke becomes all of a fudden fad and thoughtful: the furprizing cause of his melancholy, with its fatal consequence 258

CHAP. XII. The transactions at the castle of Loeches, after the death of the Count-Duke; and the departure of Santillane 263

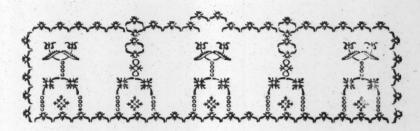
tle, where he is overjoyed to find Scraphina his god-daughter marriageable; and falls in love with another lady

CHAP. the last. The double marriage celebrated at Lirias, which concludes the history of Gil Blas de Santillane 272



Dike, and the happy tranquilly by which

the report of the Con-



THE

ADVENTURES

OF

GIL BLAS of Santillane.

воок х.



CHAP. I.

Gil Blas sets out for the Asturias; passes through Valladolid, where he visits his old master doctor Sangrado, and meets, by accident, with Signior Manual Ordonnez, director of the hospital.

departure from Madrid, with Sciwing pio, on my journey to the Afturias, Pope Paul the fifth named
the Duke of Lerma to the cardinalship. This Pope being desirous of establishing the inquisition in the kingdom of Naples,
Vol. IV.

B

in-

THE

es rits 58 tle nt-

af-

ina in

66 age

the 272 invested that minister with the purple, that he might engage him to make King Philip confent to such a laudable design. All those who were well acquainted with this new member of the sacred college, thought, like me, that

the church had made a fine acquisition.

Scipio, who would rather have feen me in a brilliant post at court, than buried in solitude, advised me to present myself before the Cardinal: " Perhaps (faid he) his eminence feeing you out of prison by the King's order, will think it unnecessary to appear any longer irritated against you, and take you into his service again." "Mr. Scipio, (answered I) you feem to have forgot that I obtained my liberty, on condition that I should quit the two Castiles immediately. Besides, do you think me already disgusted with my castle of Lirias? I have told you once, and now repeat it, that if the duke of Lerma would restore me to his good graces, and even offer me the place of Don Rodrigo de Calderona, I would refuse it. My resolution is taken. I will go in quest of my parents at Oviedo, and retire with them to As for thee, my friend, if thou re-Valencia. pentest of having joined thy fortune to mine, speak; I am ready to give thee one half of my money, and thou mayest stay at Madrid, and push thy fortune as far as it will go."

"How! (replied my fecretary, nettled at my words) can you suspect me of having any repugnance to follow you to your retreat? my zeal and attachment are injured by your suspicion. What! Scipio, that faithful fervant, who, to share your affliction, would have willingly passed the remainder of his days with you in the tower of Segovia? shall he feel any regret in accompanying you to an abode that promises him a thousand pleasures? No, no, I have no defire of diffuading you from your resolution. I must own I was a little mischievous, when I advised you to shew yourself to the Duke of Lerma: I wanted to found you, that I might know if some seeds of ambition did not still remain in you breast. Well then, fince you are fo much detached from pomp and grandeur, let us abandon the court immediately, to go and enjoy those innocent and delicious pleasures, of which we have formed fuch charming ideas." We actually fet out in a few days, mounted together in a chaife drawn by two good mules, and conducted by a young man, with whom I thought proper to augment my train. We lay the first night at Alcala de Henares, and the fecond at Segovia; from whence, (without staying to visit the generous keeper Tordefillas) we got to Penafiel on the Duero; and next day to Valladolid*. At fight of this last place, I could not help heaving a profound figh; and my com-

e

n

it

is

of

t.
of

to

e-

e,

ny

nd

at

ny

ny

eal

^{*} Valladolid is one of the most beautiful cities of Old Castile' situated on the small river Escueva, which divides it in two, and over which is a handsome stone bridge of ten or twelve arches. In this place is an university, and no less than seventy convents, one of which is the king's palace, very much embellished by Philip the sourth.

" True, (said I) Doctor Sangrado, whose method I faithfully followed, was a man of that Tho' he faw twenty people die character. daily among his hands, he was fo well convinced of the excellence of bleeding in the arm, and plentiful draughts of warm water, which he called his two specifics in all kinds of diftempers, that instead of suspecting his remedies, he believed that his patients died because they had not drank and been blooded enough " " Egad! (cried Scipio, burfting into a loud laugh) this must be an incomparable person!" " If thou hast any curiofity to fee and hear him, (faid I) thou mayest fatisfy it to-morrow morning, provided Sangrado be still alive, and at Valladolid, which I can scarce believe, for he was very old when I left him, and that happened a good many years ago. Our

Our first care, when we arrived at our inn, was to enquire about that doctor, who we learned was not yet dead; but being too old to visit patients, or move about, he had given place to three or four doctors, who had acquired reputation by a new method of practice, which did not succeed a whit better than his. We refolved to stay all next day at Valladolid, as well to rest our horses, as to visit Signior Sangrado, to whose house we repaired about ten o'clock in the morning, and found him sitting in an easy chair, with a book in. his hand. As foon as he perceived us, he got up, and coming towards me, with a firm . ftep, confidering his age, which was feventy, asked our business with him? "Mr. Doctor (faid I to him) don't you recollect me? I have the honour to be one of your disciples. Don't you remember a young man called Gil Blas, who formerly lived in your house, and was your deputy?" "What! is it you, Santillane? (answered he, embracing me) I should not have known you again. I am very glad to see you. What have you been doing since you left me? You have doubtless practised physick all along" "I was indeed (faid I) fufficiently inclined to that profession, which however some strong reasons have hindered me from exercifing."

"So much the worse, (replied Sangrado.) With the principles which you imbibed from me, you would have become an expert physician, provided heaven had given you grace to

Our

g

ne

ck

s,

at

g-

hy

ur

do

ley

oft

tal

om

ofe

hat

die

nc-

rm,

nich

dif-

me-

ause

gh "

loud

on!"

hear

rrow

live,

ieve,

that

B 3 pre-

preserve yourself from the dangerous love of Chemistry. Ah! my son! (continued he with an air of forrow) what a change has happened in physick within these few years. That art is robbed of all its honour and dig-That art, which in all times hath regarded the life of man, is now a prey to rashness, presumption, and imperities; for their actions speak, and in a little time, the very stones will cry aloud against the cabals of these new practitioners. Lapides clamabunt! There are in this city physicians (or such as call themselves so) who are yoked to the triumphal car of antimony. Currus triumphalis antimonii. Truants from the school of Paracelfus, adorers of Kermes, accidental curers, who make the whole science of medicine consist in knowing how to prepare chemical drugs. What shall I tell you! every thing is turned topfy turvy in their method. Bleeding at the foot, for example, hitherto fo feldom practifed, is now almost the only evacuation in use. Those purgatives which were formerly gentle and benign, are now changed for emeticks and Kermes. The whole is a mere chaos, where each does what he thinks proper, transgreffing those bounds of order and fagacity which our ancient mafters had so wisely prefcribed."

Whatever inclination I had to laugh at such a comical declamation, I had power to resist it. I did more, I exclaimed against Kermes, without knowing what it was, and at a venture

ture wished those who invented it at the Devil. Scipio observing that I made myself merry with this scene, had a mind to act in it also. " Mr. Doctor, (said he to Sangrado) as I am grand nephew to a physician of the old school, give me leave to revolt with you against chemical medicines. My late grand uncle (reft his foul) was fuch a warm partizan of Hippocrates, that he often battled with quacks who spoke disrespectfully of that prince of physic. True blood will always shew itself; I would willingly perform the office of executioner to those ignorant innovators, of whom you complain with fuch eloquence and justice. What disorder must these wretches create in

civil fociety."

e e

0 n

S.

d

e

e S

s, 1-

ty

e.

ch

It

5,

n-

re

"That disorder (replied the doctor) is more extensive than you imagine. My having published a book against the robbers of medicine was of no use. On the contrary, the mischief daily encreases. The surgeons, mad with the ambition of acting as physicians, think themselves sufficiently qualified, when there is nothing to be done but to give Kermes and Emeticks, to which they add blooding at the foot, according to their own fancy. They even proceed so far, as to mix Kermes in apozems and cordial potions; and so they are on a par with your celebrated prescribers. This contagion has fpread also among the cloifters. There are some monks who act both as apothecaries and furgeons. Those apes of medicine apply themselves to chemistry, and com-

B 4

pose pernicious drugs, with which they abridge the lives of their reverend fathers. In fine, there are more than fixty monasteries of men and women in Valladolid; fo you may judge what ravage is made in them, by Kermes united with Emetics and blooding in the foot." "Signior Sangrado (faid I) you have reason to be incensed against these poisoners. I groan in concert with you, and share your alarms for the lives of mankind, which are fo manifesty threatened by a method so different from yours. I am very much afraid that chemistry will one day occasion the total ruin of physick; in the same manner as false money proves destructive to kingdoms. Heaven grant that the fatal day be not too near."

At this part of our conversation, an old maid fervant brought in for the doctor a little light bread on a falver, and a glass with two bottles, one of which was filled with water, and the other with wine. After he had eaten a morfel of the bread, he took a draught of liquor, in which indeed there were two thirds of water, but that did not fave him from the reproach which he gave me a handle to vent against him. "Ah, ah! (said I) Mr. Doctor, have I caught you in the fact? You drink wine then! You who have always declared against that liquor: You who, during three fourths of your life, have drank nothing but water. How long have you acted fo inconfistently with yourself? You can't excuse yourfelf on account of your age; fince, in one part of your writings, you define old age a natural decay, that withers and confumes us; and in confequence of that definition, deplore the ignorance of those people who stile wine the milk of old men. What therefore can you say in your own justification?"

"You declare war against me very unjustly, (replied the old physician.) Had I drank
pure wine, you would have had some reason
to look upon me as an unfaithful observer of
my own method; but you see that my wine
is very much diluted." "Another inconsistency, my dear master (said I) don't you remember that you blamed the Canon Sedillo
for drinking wine, although it was mixed with
a great deal of water? Confess freely, that
you are sensible of your error, and that wine
is not a fatal liquor, as you advanced in your
works, provided it be drank with moderation."

0

n

f

ls

e

nt

C-

u

e-

g

ng

n-

ise

in

ne

These words perplexed the doctor, who could not deny, that he had forbid the use of wine in his books, but shame and vanity hindered him from owning, that my reproach was just, and he did not know what answer to make. To extricate him out of this dilemma, I shifted the discourse; and in a moment after, took leave of him, exhorting him to keep his ground still against the new practitioners. "Courage, Signior Sangrado, (said I to him) be indefatigable in decrying Kermes, and combat against blooding in the foot, without ceasing. If, in spite of your zeal and physical B 5

orthodoxy, that empirical race should succeed in ruining true discipline, you will at least enjoy the consolation, of having done your utmost to maintain it."

As my secretary and I returned to the inn, converling together about the diverting and original character of the doctor, a man of about five and fifty or fixty years of age passed us in the fireet, walking with his eyes fixed upon the ground, and a large rosary in his hand. I viewed him attentively, and eafily recollected him to be Signior Manuel Ordonnez, that pious director of the hospital, of whom fuch honourable mention is made in the first volume of my memoirs. I accosted him with great demonstrations of respect, saying, " Health to the venerable and discreet Signior Manuel Ordonnez, the most proper man in the world to manage the poor's money." At these words, he eyed me narrowly, and answered, that he remembered my features, but could not recollect the place where he had feen me. " I was often at your house faid I) while you had in your service, a friend of mine called Fabricio Nunnez." " Ah! I remember you now, (answered the director with a fatirical fmile) by this token, that you were both arch lads, and play'd together many tricks of youth. Well, what is become of poor Fabricio? every time I think of him, I am uneasy about his circumstances."

My motive (faid I) for taking the liberty of stopping you in the street, was to give you you an account of him. Fabricio is at Madrid, employed in composing miscellanies?" "What do you call miscellanies?" (answered he.) "That is, (faid I) he writes in profe and verse. He composes comedies and romances; in a word, he is a young fellow of genius, and is very well received in the best families." "But (said the director) how stands he with his baker?" " Not quite so well, (anfwered I) as with people of fashion: Between you and me, I believe he is as poor as Job." Oh! I don't at all doubt it, (cried Ordonnez.) Let him make his court to noblemen as much as he pleases, his complaisance, flattery, and cringing, will bring still less into his pockets than his works. Remember I prophecy, that you will one day see him in the hospital."

t

,

-

e

e

d

I

r

u

1-

16

n,

r-

V.E

u

"That may very well be, (I replied.) Poetry has brought many a one to that cataftrophe. My friend Fabricio would have done much better, had he remained with your worship. He would by this time have rolled upon gold." "At least, he would have been in very easy circumstances, (said Manuel.) I had a regard for him, and would have, by raifing him from post to post, procured a solid fettlement for him in the hospital, had he not been whimfical enough to fet up for a wit. He composed a comedy, which was acted by the players of this city: The piece succeeded; and from that moment his head turned. He believed himself another Lope de Vega; and pre-

B 6

preferring the smoke of publick applause to the real advantages which my friendship prepared for him, demanded his dismission. remonstrated in vain, that he was going to quit the substance, and run after the shadow. I could not detain this mad man, who was actuated with the fury of writing. He did not know his own interest, (added he.) young man who fucceeded him in my fervice is a living proof of this. Having more judgment and less understanding than Fabricio, he applied himself wholly to the execution of his commissions, and studied to please me. Accordingly, I have promoted him as he deferved, and he now actually enjoys two employments at the hospital, the least of which is more than sufficient to maintain an honest man, encumbered with a large family."

CHAP. II.

Gil Blas continues his journey, and arrives safely at Oviedo. The condition in which he found his parents. The death of his father, and the consequences thereof.

ROM Valladolid, we got in four days to Oviedo, without meeting with any bad accident on the road, notwithstanding the proverb, which says, that robbers smell the money of travellers afar off. We should have been, however, a pretty good booty; and two inhabitants of the cavern would have been sufficient to carry off our doubloons with ease;

for I had not learned to grow valiant at court; and Bertrand, my Moço de Mulas*, did not feem of a humour to die in defence of his master's purse: Scipio was the only Hector

among us.

It being night when we arrived in town, we went to lodge at an inn hard by the house of my uncle the Canon Gil Perez. I was willing to understand the situation of my parents, before I should appear as their son; and for this piece of information, I could not apply to a more proper person than my landlord or his wife, who I knew to be people who were very well acquainted with the affairs of their neighbours. In effect, the landlord, after having eyed me with attention, recollecting my face, cried, "By St. Antonio de Padua! this is the son of honest Usher Blas of Santillane." "Yes truly, (faid his wife) it is he indeed! he is very little altered: it is the same little brisk Gil Blas, who had always more spirit in his heart than beef on his bones. I think I fee him still coming to this house, with his bottle, for wine to his uncle's fupper."

"Madam, (faid I) you have a very happy memory: but pray tell me news of my family; my father and mother are, doubtless, in no very agreeable situation." "That is but too true: (replied the landlady) how bad soever you may think their condition is, you cannot conceive them more distressed than they

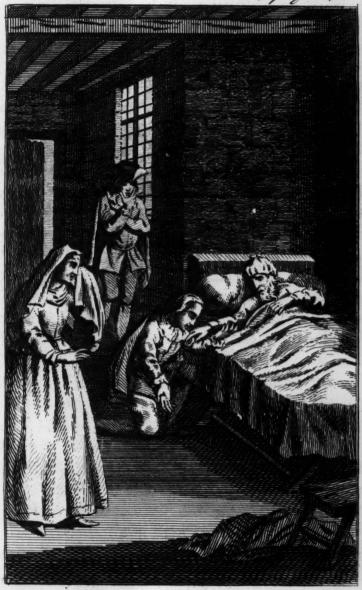
^{*} Moço de Mulas, a mule driver,

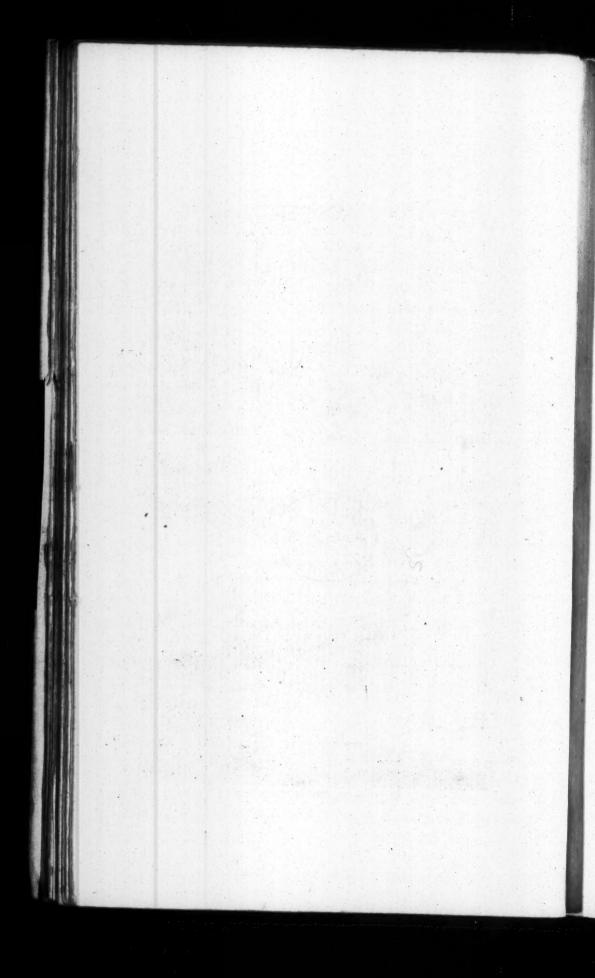
are. Gil Perez, honest man, has lost the use of one half of his body, by the palsy; and, in all appearance, cannot last long: your father, who has lived of late with the canon, has got a defluxion in his breast, or rather, is at this moment in the agonies of death; and your mother, though far from being well, is

obliged to ferve as a nurse to both."

On this report, which made me feel that I was a son, I left Bertrand with my equipage at the inn; and, attended by my fecretary, who would not quit me, repaired to my uncle's house. As soon as I appeared before my mother, an emotion which I caused in her, fignified my presence, before her eyes had distinguished my features. "Son, (faid she, with a melancholy air, after the had embraced me) come and see your father breathe his last: you are come time enough to be struck with that cruel spectacle." So saying, she carried me into a chamber where the unfortunate Blas of Santillane, lying on a bed that too well denoted the poverty of an usher, drew near his exit. Though he was environed by the shades of death, his senses had not quite forsaken him. " My dear friend, (said my mother to him) here is your fon Gil Blas, who begs your forgiveness for the forrows he has occafioned, and asks your bleffing." At these words, my father opening his eyes, which death had begun to close, fixed them upon me; and observing, in spite of his own lamentable condition, that I was very much affected

Vol: 4. page 14.





feeted with the loss of him, seemed moved at my grief, and attempted to speak: but had not strength enough to utter one word. I took hold of one of his hands; and while I bathed it with my tears, unable to pronounce a syllable, he expired, as if he had waited for my arrival, before he would breathe his last.

My mother was too well prepared for his death, to be immoderately afflicted at it; and I was, perhaps, more grieved than she, although my father had never given me the least mark of friendship in his life. My being his fon was a sufficient cause for me to lament him; besides, I upbraided myself for not having affifted him in his diffress: and when I reflected on my bard-heartedness, looked upon myself as a monster of ingratitude, or rather as a downright parricide. My uncle, whom I afterwards beheld stretched on a truckle-bed, and in a miserable condition, made me feel fresh remorfe. "Unnatural fon! (faid I to myfelf) contemplate, for thy punishment, the misery of thy parents. If thou hadft given them a small share of the superfluity which was in thy possession, before thou wast imprisoned, they would have enjoyed conveniences which the revenue of the prebend could not afford; and, perhaps, thou wouldst have prolonged the life of thy father."

The unfortunate Gil Perez was become a child again, having lost both his memory and judgment. In vain did I press him in my

arms, with marks of real affection; he feemed infensible of what I did. When my mother told him, that I was his nephew Gil Blas he looked at me with an unmeaning eye, and made no answer. Though blood and gratitude had not obliged me to lament an uncle to whom I owed so much, I could not have beheld him in a condition so worthy of pity, without feeling the emotions of compassion.

All this time Scipio remained in a melancholy filence, partook of my affliction, and, through friendship, mingled his sighs with mine. As I concluded that my mother, after fuch a long absence, wanted to converse with me; and that she might be uneasy at the prefence of a man whom she did not know, I took him aside, and said, "Go, my child, go, and repose thyself at the inn; and leave me here with my my mother, who perhaps will think thee one too many in a conversation that will wholly turn on family affairs." Scipio, rather than put us under any constraint, retired; and I actually discoursed with my mother the best part of the night. We gave one another a faithful account of what had happened to us fince my departure from Oviedo: The was minute in the detail of those mortifications she had suffered in the families where she had been duenna, and told me an infinite number of things on that subject, which I was glad my fecretary did not hear, though he was entrusted with all my fecrets. With all the respect that I owe to the memory of a mother.

mother, I must own that the good lady was a little prolix in her narrations; and she would have spared me three fourths of her history, had she suppressed all the trivial circumstances of it: she concluded at length, and I began mine. I passed lightly over all my adventures; but when I came to the visit which I received at Madrid from the son of Bertrand Muscada, the grocer of Oviedo, I enlarged upon that article: "I own, (faid I to my mother) I gave that young man a very bad reception; who, to be revenged, has, doubtless, drawn a very frightful picture of me." " In that he did not fail: (answered she) he told us that he found you so proud of the favour of the prime-minister, that you scarce deigned to recollect him: and when he described our distress, heard him with the utmost indifference. As parents (added she) always endeavour to find excuses for the behaviour of their children, we could not believe that you had fuch a bad heart: your arrival at Oviedo justifies our good opinion of you, and your present forrow confirms your apology."

"You judge too favourably of me; (I replied) there is a great deal of truth in young Muscado's report: when he visited me, I was wholly engrossed by the care of making my fortune; and the ambition that possessed me would not permit me to think of my parents. It must not therefore be wondered it, if, in this disposition, I gave an unwelcome reception to a man, who, accossing me rudely, told

me in a brutal manner, that, hearing I was richer than a Jew, he came to advise me to send you some money, of which you stood in great need: he even reproached my indisference for my family in very indecent terms. I was shocked at his freedom; and losing patience, pushed him by the shoulders out of my closet. I own I was to blame in this rencounter: I ought to have resected, that it was not your fault, if the grocer wanted manners; and that his advice was never the worse

for its being brutally delivered."

"This was what I represented to myself immediately after I had fent Muscada about his business. My blood spoke in your behalf; I recalled all my duty to my parents; and, blushing for shame for having performed it to ill, felt remorfe, which, nevertheless, can do me no honour with you, because it was soon stifled by avarice and ambition: but having been afterwards imprisoned, by the king's order, in the tower of Segovia, I fell dangeroully ill, and that happy distemper hath restored your son to you: yes, it was my disease and imprisonment that made nature resume all her rights, and entirely detached me from court. I now thirst after solitude; and my fole motive for coming to the Asturias, was to intreat you to share with me the sweets of a retired life. If you don't refuse my request, I will conduct you to an estate which I have in the kingdom of Valencia, where we shall live at our ease. You may believe, I intended to carry my father thither also; but fince heaven hath ordained it otherwise, let me have the fatisfaction of enjoying my mother's company, and of making amends to her for my past neglect, by all imaginable care." "I am very much obliged to your laudable intention, (faid my mother) and would go without hefitation, if I saw no objections in the case; but I will not leave my brother, your uncle, in this deplorable condition: and I am fo much used to this country, that I cannot now quit it. However, as the thing deserves due confideration, I will think of it at leifure : let us at present take care of your father's funeral." " That (faid I) shall be ordered by the young man whom you faw along with me; he is my fecretary, and has fuch zeal and understanding, that we may depend upon his care."

Scarce had I pronounced these words, when Scipio returned, it being already day; and asking if we had any occasion for his service in our perplexity, I told him that he came very seasonably to receive an important order which I had to give. When he knew what the business was, "Enough, (said he) I have already contrived the whole ceremony, and you may trust to my discretion." "Beware (said my mother) of making a pompous burial: it cannot be too modest for my husband, whom all the town knew to be a very indigent usher." "Madam, (replied Scipio) had he been still more needy than he was, I would not abeat

abate two farthings of the expence: for in this I regard my master only; he has been the Duke of Lerma's favourite; and his father

ought to be nobly interred."

I approved of my secretary's design, and even desired him to spare no cost: the remains of vanity, which I still preserved, broke out on this occasion: I flattered myself, that in being at a great expence upon a father, who left me no inheritance, I should make the world admire my generous behaviour. My mother, for her part, whatever modesty she affected, was not ill pleased to see her husband buried in splendour. We therefore gave a charte blanche to Scipio, who, without loss of time, took all necessary measures for a superb funeral.

He fucceeded but too well; and performed fuch magnificent obsequies, that he brought the whole city and suburbs on my back; all the inhabitants of Oviedo, from the highest to the lowest, being shocked at my oftenta-"This minister (faid one) is in a great hurry to lay out money on his father's interment; but he was in none to maintain him." " He would have done better, (said another) had he fuccoured his father while he was alive, than to honour him fo much, now that he is dead." In short, reproaches were not spared; every one had a fling at me: but they did not stop here; they insulted Scipio, Bertrand, and me, as we came out of the church, loaded us with revilings, and hooted us as we walked along, along, and conducted Bertrand to the inn with a shower of stones.

To disperse the mob that was gathered before my uncle's house, there was a necessity for my mother's shewing herself, and declaring, that she was perfectly well satisfied with my conduct. Some ran to the publick house, in order to demolish my chaise; and this they certainly would have done, if the landlord and his wife had not found means to appease their fury, and dissuade them from their design.

All these affronts, which were the effects of the young grocer's report of me through the city, inspired me with such aversion for my townsmen, that I determined speedily to leave Oviedo, where, otherwise, I should perhaps have staid a good while. This I plainly told my mother, who being very much mortissed at the reception with which the people had regaled me, did not oppose my departure. What remained now, was to know how I should dispose of her. "Mother, (said I) since my uncle wants your assistance, I will not press you to go along with me at present; but as, in all appearance, he has not long to live, you must promise to come to my estate immediately after his decease."

"I will make no fuch promise, (answered my mother) being resolved to pass the rest of my days in the Asturias, in perfect independence." "Will not you always (said I) be mistress in my house?" "I don't know that: (she resumed) you may fall in love with some

young girl, and marry her; then I shall be her mother-in-law; consequently we cannot live together." "You foresee missortune (said I) at 100 great a distance: I have no intention to marry; but if the fancy should strike me, depend upon it, I will oblige my wife to be implicitly submissive to your will." "That is promising too much, (resumed my mother) I should want security for my bondsman; and would not even swear, that, in our disputes, you would not take the part of your wife rather than mine, how far soever she might be

in the wrong."

"You talk reasonably, madam, (cried my fecretary, joining in the conversation) I am of your opinion, that submissive daughters-inlaw are very rare. In the mean time, to accommodate matters between you and my mafter, fince you are absolutely resolved to live in the Afturias, and he in the kingdom of Va-Iencia, he must grant you an allowance of one hundred pistoles, which I shall bring hither every year. By these means, the mother and fon will live very happy at the distance of two hundred leagues from one another." parties concerned approved of the proposal: I paid the first year's annuity per advance, and quitted Oviedo next morning before break of day, that I might not be treated by the populace like another St. Stephen. Such was the reception I met with in my own country. An excellent lesson for those people of the common rank,

rank, who, after having got a fortune abroad, return to the place of their nativity, and affect the gentlemen of importance.

CHAP. III.

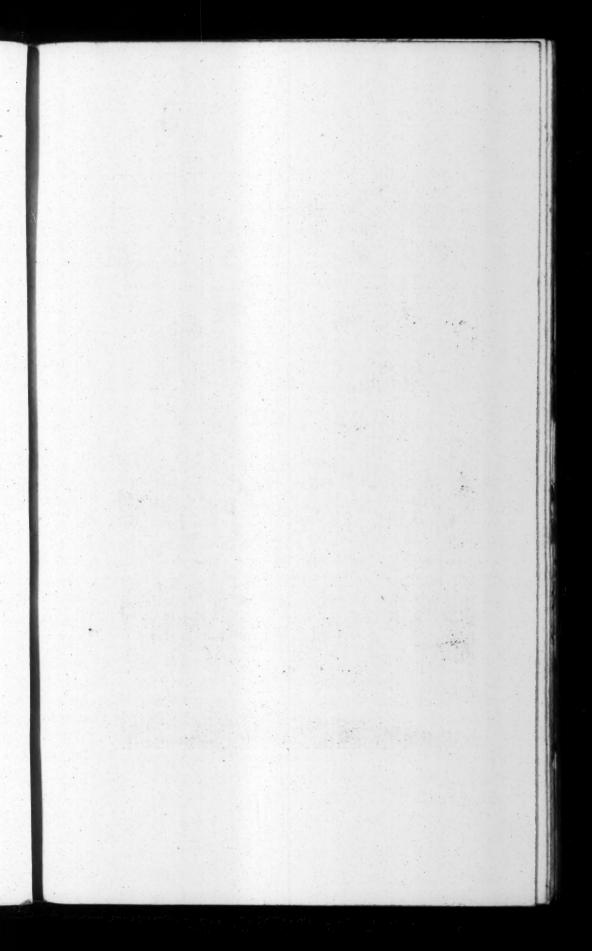
Gil Blas departs for the kingdom of Valencia, and at length arrives at Lirias. A description of his house. His reception; with an account of the people he found there.

TE took the road to Leon, then to Palencia; and continuing our journey, by small stages, in ten days arrived at the city of Segorba: from whence next morning, we repaired to my estate, which is but three leagues distant from it. As we drew near this place, my fecretary observed with great attention, all the country-feats that prefented themfelves to his view, on the right and left; and when he perceived one of a grand appearance, he always pointed to it with his finger, and faid, "I wish that was our retreat." " I don't know, friend, (said I to him) what idea thou hast formed of our habitation; but if you imagine that it is a magnificent house, like that on some great nobleman's estate, I tell you before hand, that you are furiously mistaken. If thou hast not a mind to be the dupe of thy own imagination, represent to thyself the small house which Horace enjoyed in the country of the Sabines, near the Tyber, and which he received in a present from Mæcenas." "Then I must expect to see a cottage!" (cried Scipio) « Remem" Remember, (I replied) that I have always given you a very modest description of it; and this moment, thou mayest thyself judge, whether or not I am a faithful painter. Cast thy eyes towards the Guadalaviar, and observe on its banks, hard by that small hamlet, the house confisting of four little pavilions; that is my castle." " How the devil! (said my secretary, with furprize) that house is a perfect jewel! Besides the noble air that these pavilions give it, it is extremely well built, and furrounded by a more charming country than even the neighbourhood of Seville, which is called, by way of excellence, The terrestrial Paradise. Had we chosen our abode, it could not have been more to my taste; a river waters it with its stream, and a thick wood lends its shade, when we are inclined to walk in the middle of the day. What an amiable folitude this is: Ah, my dear master, in all appearance, we shall not quit this place in a hurry." " I am overjoyed, (answered I) that thou art so well fatisfied with our afylum, which is more agreeable still than you imagine." Conversing in this manner, we approached the house; the gate of which was thrown open, as foon as Scipio signified that it was Signior Gil Blas de Santillane, who came to take possession of his castle. At that name, so respected by those who heard it pronounced, my chaife was admitted into a large court, where I alighted: then leaning on Scipio, and taking state upon myfelf,

myfelf I went into a hall, where I was fcarce arrived, when feven or eight fervants appeared. They faid they came to prefent their homage to their new mafter; that Don Cæsar and Don Alphonso de Leyva had chosen them for my fervice; one in quality of cook, another as cook's affiftant, a third as scullion, a fourth as porter, and the rest as lacqueys, with orders to receive no money from me; these two noblemen intending to defray all the expence of my house-keeping: Master Joachin the cook, who was the principal, and spokesman of these domefticks, gave me to understand, that he had laid in a large stock of the best wines in Spain; and told me, that as to eating, he hoped a young fellow, like him, who had been cook fix years to the archbishop of Valencia, must know how to compose ragouts that would tickle my palate. "I will (added he) fall prefently to work, and produce a fample of my skill. Take a walk, Signior, while dinner is getting ready; visit your castle, and see if it be in an habitable condition."

I leave the reader to judge whether or not I neglected this visit; and Scipio, still more curious than I, dragged me from room to room. We surveyed the whole house from top to bottom; the least corner, (as we imagined,) did not escape our interested curiosity: and I had every where occasion to admire the bounty of Don Cæsar and his son. Among other things, I was struck with the appearance of two apart-Vol. IV.

ments, which were as well furnished as they possibly could be without magnificence; one of them was hung with Arras tapestry, and had in it a bed and chairs of velvet, still very handsome, though made while the Moors possessed the kingdom of Valencia. The furniture of the other was in the same taste, consisting of hangings made of old yellow Genoa damask, with a bed and elbow-chairs of the same stuff. adorned with fringes of blue filk. effects, which would have been little valued in an inventory, appeared there very confidera-After having thoroughly examined every thing, my fecretary and I returned to the hall, where the cloth was laid with two covers. We fat down at table, and in a moment was brought in an olla podrida, so delicious, that we pitied the archbishop of Valencia for having loft the cook that composed it. At every morfel we eat, my new lacqueys presented to us large glasses filled to the brims with wine of a most exquisite relish. Scipio, not daring to shew before them the interior satisfaction that he felt, expressed himself to me by eloquent looks; and I gave him to understand, by the fame language, that I was as well fatisfied as he. A dish of roast meat, composed of two fat quails, which flanked a leveret of an admirable fumet, made us quit the olio, and finish our repast. When we had eaten like two gormandizers, and drank in proportion, we got up from table, and walked into the garden,



Vol:4 puge 27.



garden, to enjoy a voluptuous siesta*, in some

cool agreeable place.

If my fecretary feemed hitherto fatisfied with what he had feen, he was still more fo, when he beheld the garden, which he thought comparable even to that of the Escurial. It is true, Don Cæsar, who came frequently to Lirias, took pleafure in having it cultivated and embellished: the walks well gravelled, and bordered with orange-trees, a great bason of white marble, in the middle of which a brazen lion vomited out great gushes of water, the beauty of the flowers, the variety of fruits, all thefe objects ravished Scipio; but he was in a particular manner enchanted with a long walk that led by a gentle descent all the way to a farmer's house, and was shaded by the interwoven boughs of the trees planted on each fide. Here we stopt to make the elogium of a place so proper for an asylum against the heat of the day; and fitting down at the root of a young elm, fleep eafily furprifed two merry boys, who had just made such a good dinner.

Two hours after, we started up, awakened by the noise of several shot, which seemed so near, that we were frightened. We got up in a hurry, and repaired to the farmer's house, where we found eight or ten peasants, all inhabitants of the hamlet, who had scoured and fired their susils, to celebrate my arrival, of

^{*} Siesta literally fignifies the heat of the day, f om noon forwards; but is here used to express the afternoon's nap, enjoyed every day by the inhabitants of hot climates.

which they had got notice. The greatest part of them knew me, having feen me more than once, at the castle, in the exercise of my stewardship. They no sooner perceived me, than they cried all together, " Long life to our new mafter, who is welcome to Lirias." Then they loaded their pieces, and regaled me with a general discharge. I received them as courteously as I could; preserving my gravity however; thinking it improper to be too familiar with them. I affured them of my protection, left twenty pistoles among them; and this, I believe, they did not look upon as the most disagreeable part of my behaviour. I afterwards left them at liberty to fpend more powder, and retired with my fecretary into the wood, where we strolled about till night, without being tired with beholding the groves; fo charming is the first view of a new possesfion.

The cook, his affiftant, and scullion, were not idle in the mean time; they were bufy in preparing a repast, even superior to that which we had eaten; and we were actually aftonished, when returning into the fame hall where we had dined, we faw them place upon the table a dish of roasted partridges, with a cive* of rabbit, on one fide; and on the other a capon in ragout. The next course of dainties confisted of pig's ears, pickled chicks, and cream chocolate. We drank plentifully of Lucena, and several forts of excellent wine,

^{*} A cive is a fauce made of the entrails of a hare or rabbit.

and when we found we could drink no more, without exposing our healths, we thought of going to bed. Then my lacqueys, taking lights, conducted me to the best apartment; where they were very officious in undreffing me: but when they gave me my gown and night cap, I dismissed them; saying, with a. magisterial air, "Leave me, gentlemen; I have no farther occasion for you to night."

I fent them all away; and keeping Scipio for a little conversation, asked what he thought of the treatment I received by order of the noblemen of Leyva. "In faith, (answered he) I think you can't be treated better; I only wish that this may last." " I entertain no fuch wish (I replied:) it ill becomes me, to let my benefactors be at such an expence on my account: this were to abuse their generosity: besides, I can't put up with servants who are paid by another; I should not believe myself in my own house. Neither am I come hither to live in a buftle; we have no occafion for fuch a great number of domesticks; we want no more than Bertrand, a cook, a fcullion, and lacquey." Although my fecretary would not have been forry to live always at the expence of the governor of Valencia, he did not oppose my delicacy in this affair; but conforming himself to my sentiments, approved of the reform I intended to make. This being determined, he left me, and retired into his own apartment. CHAP ...

C 3

CHAP. IV.

He departs for Valencia, to visit the noblemen of Leyva. His conversation with them, and the kind reception he met with from Seraphina.

Undressed, and went to bed; where feeling no inclination to sleep, I abandoned myself to reflection. I represented to myself the friendship with which the noblemen of Leyva repaid my attachment to them; and, penetrated with those new marks of their affection, resolved to go, the very next day, and fatisfy the longing impatience I had of feeing and thanking them for their favours. I likewise enjoyed, by anticipation, the pleafure of feeing Seraphina again; but that pleafure was not pure: I could not, without uneasiness, consider, that I must, at the same time, support the looks of Dame Lorença Sephora, who, perhaps, remembering the adventure of the box on the ear, would not be overjoyed at fight of me. Fatigued with all these different ideas, I at length fell asleep, and did not wake till after fun-rife.

I was foon a-foot; and, wholly engrossed by my intended journey, dressed myself in a hurry. Just as I had done adjusting myself, my secretary coming into my chamber, 'Scipio, (said I) you see me ready to set out for Valencia; I cannot make too much haste in going to salute the noblemen to whom I owe my small fortune; every moment that I delay

to acquit myself of this duty, seems to accuse me of ingratitude. As for thee, my friend, I dispense with thy attendance; stay here in my absence, and I will come back to thee in eight days." "Go, Sir, (he replied) pay your respects to Don Alphonso and his father, who feem fo fensible of your zeal, and grateful for the services you have done them : perfons of quality of that character, are fo rare that they cannot be too much esteemed." ordered Bertrand to get ready for our departure; and while he yoked the mules I drank my chocolate: then I got into my chaife, after having laid injunctions upon my people to regard my fecretary as my other felf, and to follow his orders as if they were my own.

I arrived at Valencia in less than four hours: and going straight to the governor's stables, there alighted, left my equipage, and was conducted to the apartment of that nobleman, who was then with his father Don Cæfar. I opened the door, and entering without ceremony, accosted them in these words: "It does not become valets to fend in their names to their masters: here is one of your old servants come to pay his respects." So faying, I would have kneeled before them; but they hindered me from fo doing, and embraced me, one after another, with all the expressions of genuine affection. "Well, my dear Santillane, (faid Don Alphonfo) have you been at Lirias to take possession of your estate?" "Yes, Signior, (I replied) and I hope you will C 4

will give me leave to restore it." "For what reason? (said he) Is there any thing disagreeable about it, that gives you disgust?" "Not in itself (I resumed:) on the contrary, I am enchanted with it. All that displeases me in it, is, to see cooks of an archbishop, with three times more servants than I want; which only serve to put you to an expence equally usees and considerable."

" If (faid Don Cæsar) you had accepted the annuity of two thousand ducats which we offered at Madrid, we should have been contented with giving you the house furnished as it is; but you know, you refused the pension; and we thought we could do no less than make you some other recompence." "This is too much (I replied:) your generofity ought to have been confined to the present of the estate. which is enough to crown my wishes. exclusive of your cost in maintaining so manypeople, at a great expence, I declare, that these people incommode and plague me. a word, my lords, take back your estate, or allow me to enjoy it according to my own defire." I pronounced these last words with fuch a determined air, that the father and fon, who did not at all intend to lay me under any constraint, promised, at length, that I should live as I pleased in my own house.

I thanked them for having granted me that liberty, without which I could not be happy; when Don Alphonso interrupted me, saying, My dear Gil Blas, I will introduce you to a lady,

a lady, who will be overjoyed to fee you." With these words, he took me by the hand, and led me into the apartment of Seraphina, who screamed with joy when she saw me. " Madam, (faid the governor) I believe the arrival of our friend Santillane at Valencia is as agreeable to you as to me." " That is what he ought to be convinced of: (answered she) time has not made me lose the remembrance of the service he did me; and to the gratitude I myself owe him, I add that which I ought to have on your account." I told the lady governess, that I was but too well requited for the danger I had shared with her deliverers, in exposing my life for her sake. After many mutual compliments, Don Alphonfo brought me back from Seraphina's apartment; and we rejoined Don Cæfar, whom: we found in a hall with feveral persons of quality, who came there to dinner.

All these gentlemen saluted me with great politness; and were the more civil to me, because Don Cæsar had told them, that I was once one of the Duke of Lerma's principal secretaries. Perhaps, likewise, the greatest part of them knew, it was by my credit that Don Alphonso had obtained the government of Valencia; for every thing is known. Be that as it will, when we were at table, the new cardinal was the whole subject of the discourse. Some gave, or affected to give him great commendations; while others seasoned

their praise with some severe sneers,

From:

From hence I concluded, that they wanted I should enlarge upon his eminence, and make them merry at his expence. I had some inclination to disclose my fentiments of him; but I restrained my tongue: and this silence made me pass, in the opinion of the compa-

ny, for a man of great discretion.

After dinner, the guests retired to take their fiestas at their own homes: Don Cæsar and his fon, feized with the fame defire, shut themfelves up in their apartments: and I, impatient to fee a city, the beauty of which I had heard so much extolled, went out of the governor's palace, with a defign to ftroll through the streets. At the gate, I met a man, who accosted me in these words: "Signior de Santillane, give me leave to falute you." When I asked who he was, "I am now, (faid he) Don Cæsar's valet de chambre; but was one of his lacqueys, while you was his fteward: I made my court to you every morning, because you was very kind to me; and I informed you of every thing that happened in the house. Don't you remember, that I one day gave you notice, that the furgeon of the village of Leyva was privately admitted into the chamber of Dame Lorença Sephora?" "I have not forgot it (I replied:) but a propos, what is become of that duenna?" " Alas! (said he) after your departure, the poor creature pined away, and died, more regretted by Seraphina than by Don Alphonfo, who feemed very little afflicted at her death."

Don Cæsar's valet de chambre, having thus informed me of Sephora's melancholy end, made an apology for having stopt me; and I continued my walk, sighing at the remembrance of that unfortunate duenna, and lamenting her fate, which I imputed to myself; without considering, that it was more owing

to her own cancer than to my cruelty.

I observed, with pleasure, all that was worth feeing in this city; the marble palace of the archbishop agreeably entertained my view, as well as the fine porticos of the exchange; but a large house, which I discerned at a distance, and which I faw a great number of people enter, attracted my attention. I approached it, in order to know the reason of fuch a great concourse of men and women; and was foon fitisfied, when I read these words. written in golden letters, on a stone of black marble placed over the gate, * La posada de los represantes. And the players advertised in their bill, that they would that day, for the first time, act a new tragedy composed by Don Gabriel Triaquero.

^{*} The play-house,

CHAP. V.

Gil Blas goes to the play, where he sees a new tragedy atted. The success of that performance, with the public taste of Valencia.

Y Stopt some minutes at the door, to view the people who went in; and observed, that they consisted of all ranks. I saw cavaliers of a genteel mien, and richly dreffed, and fome figures as ordinary as the cloaths they wore. I perceived ladies of quality alight from their coaches, and go to the boxes, which they had ordered to be bespoke; and female adventurers go in with a view of alluring cullies. This concourse of all forts of spectato's made me defirous of increasing the number. Just as I was going to take a ticket, the governor and his lady arriving difcerned me in the croud; and ordering me to be called, carried me into their box, where I placed myself behind them, fo as to be able to speak to both with ease. I found the house full of people from top to bottom, the pit very much thronged, and the flage loaded with knights of the three military orders. "Here is (said I to Don Alphonfo,) a very numerous affembly." "You must not be surprized at that: (anfivered he) the tragedy to be represented is the composition of Don Gabriel Triaquero, sirnamed the medish poet. A's soon as the playbills advertised a new thing, written by that author, the whole city of Valencia was in a flutter:

flutter: the men as well as the women talk of nothing but this piece; all the boxes are befpoke: and it being the first day of its representation, people are squeezed to death, endeavouring to enter; although every place is double filled, except the pit, which they dare not disoblige." "Such madness! (said I to the governor) that eager curiosity of the publick, that surious impatience to see every new production of Gabriel, gives me an high idea of the poet's genius."

In this part of our conversation, the actors appeared; and we left off speaking immediately, in order to listen with attention. The applauses began with the prologue; every verse was attended with a * broubaba! and at the end of each act, there was such a clapping of hands that one would have thought the house was falling. After the performance, they shewed me the author, who went from box to box, modestly presenting his head for the laurels with which the gentlemen and la-

dies prepared to crown him.

We returned to the governor's palace, where three or four knights arrived in a little time: thither also came two old authors esteemed in their way, with a gentleman from Madrid, of understanding and taste. As they had all been at the play, the whole conversation at supper turned upon the new piece. "Gentlemen, (said a knight of St. Jago) what is your opinion of this tragedy? Is it not what you call a

^{*} Brouhaha! a note of applause.

finished work? Sublime thoughts, tender sentiments, manly versification, deficient in nothing; in a word, it is a poem adapted to people of tafte." " I believe nobody can be of a contrary opinion: (faid the knight of Alcantara) the piece is full of strokes that Apollo feems to have dictated, and of fituations conceived with infinite art. I appeal to this gentleman, (added he, addressing himself to the Castilian) he seems to be a connoisseur; and I'll wager he is of my fentiment." " Don't wager, chevalier, (answered the gentleman, with a farcastic smile) we do not decide so hastily at Madrid: far from judging a piece at its first representation, we distrust its beauties while they are in the mouths of the actors: and how well foever we may be affected to the author, fuspend our judgment, until we have read it: and, truly, it does not always give us the same pleasure upon paper, that we received from it on the stage. We scrupulously examine a poem before we esteem it, without being dazzled by the author's reputation, how great soever it may be. When Lope de Vega himself, and Calderona *, produced new pieces, they found in their admirers fevere judges, who would not raife them to the highest point of glory, until they judged them worthy of that elevation."

^{*} Don Pedro Calderona de la Barea, knight of the order of St. Jago, and canon of Toledo; famous for the excellent comedies he has written.

"Zooks! (cried the knight of St. Jago) we are not so fearful as you: we don't wait until a piece is printed, but in the first reprefentation fix its value: there is not even occafion for our liftening to it with great attention; if we know it to be a production of Don Gabriel, that is enough to convince us, that it is without blemish. The works of that poet ought to ferve as an epocha for the birth of taste: your Lopes and Calderonas were but apprentices in comparison of this great master of the stage." The gentleman who looked upon Lope and Calderona as the Spanish. Sophocles and Euripides, was shocked at this rash affertion. "Such dramatic sacrilege! (cried he.) Since you oblige me, gentlemen, to judge, like you, from a first representation, I must tell you, that I am not at all satisfied with this new tragedy of your Don Gabriel: it is stuffed with strokes more shining than solid; three parts in four of the verse are bad, or mif-rhimed; the characters ill-conceived, and ill-supported; and the sentiments are often very obscure."

The two authors who were at table, and who, through a referve as commendable as rare, had faid nothing, for fear of being suspected of jealousy, could not help applauding the gentleman's sentiments with their eyes; which made me guess, that their silence was not so much owing to the persection of the work, as to other prudential reasons. As for the knights, they began again to praise Don Gabriel,

40

Gabriel, whom they even placed among the gods. This extravagant apotheosis, and blind idolatry, made the Castilian lose all patience: he lifted up his hands to heaven, and all of a fudden exclaimed, in a fit of enthusiasm, "O divine Lope de Vega! rare and fublime genius, who hast left an immense space between thee and all the Gabriels who attempt to reach thy excellence; and you pithy Calderona! whose elegant softness, purged of epic stiffness, is inimitable; do not fear that your altars will be demolished by this new pupil of the Muses, who will be very lucky, if posterity, which you will delight, as you delight. the present age, shall hear his name mentioned."

This pleasant apostrophe, which no body expected, raised the laugh of the whole company, which got up from table, and parted. I was conducted, by Don Alphonso's order, into an apartment prepared for me: there I found a good bed, in which my worship went to sleep, deploring (like the Castilian gentleman) the injustice which ignorant people did to Lope and Calderona.

CHAP. VI.

Gil Blas walking through the streets of Valencia meets a friar whom he thinks he knows. An account of that friar.

first excursion, I went out next day, with an intention to take another walk; and perceived in the street a Carthusian friar, who, doubtless, was going to perform the affairs of his community. He walked with downcast eyes, and so devout an air, that he attracted the not ce of every body. As he passed close by me, I looked at him with attention, and thought I saw in him the very person of Don Raphael, that adventurer who maintains such an honourable place in the two first volumes of my memoirs.

I was so much astonished, so struck with this meeting, that, instead of accosting the monk, I stood immoveable some minutes; during which he was gone a good way from me. "Just heaven! (said I) were ever two faces more alike! What must I think of this affair? Can it be Raphael indeed; or can I doubt that it is he?" I was too curious to know the truth, to remain long where I was. I asked the way to the monastery of the Carthusians, whither I instantly repaired, in hopes of seeing my man again, when he should return; and sirmly resolved to stop, and speak with him. I had no occasion to wait for this:

when

when I came to the gate of the convent, another face of my acquaintance turned my doubts into certainty: I recollected in the por-

ter, my old valet Ambrose de Lamela.

We were equally surprised to find one another in that place. "Don't I dream? (said I, saluting him) is it actually one of my friends whom I behold?" He could not recal me at first, or seigned himself ignorant of my seatures; but, considering that this seint was useless, he affected the air of a person who remembers a thing all of a sudden: "Ah! Signior Gil Blas! (cried he) forgive my want of memory. Since I have lived in this holy place, and applied myself to sulfil the duties prescribed by our rules; I lose insensibly the remembrance of what I have seen in the world."

" I am fincerely rejoiced (faid I) to fee you, after an absence of ten years, in such a reverend dress." " And I (he replied,) am ashamed to appear in it, before a person who has been witness of the guilty life I led. dress incessantly upbraids me. Alas! (added he, fighing profoundly) to be worthy of wearing it, I ought to have lived always in innocence." "By this discourse, with which I am charmed, (I refumed) my dear brother, one may fee that you have been touched by the finger of the Lord. I repeat the affurance of my joy at the occasion; and long earnestly to hear in what miraculous manner you and Don Raphael have entered into the right way; for for I am persuaded that it was he whom I just now met in the Carthusian habit. I am sorry that I did not stop him in the street, and speak to him; and I wait here for his return,

in order to repair my neglect."

"You are not mistaken; (said Lamela to me) it was Don Raphael himself whom you faw: and as to the detail you defire, here it is. After we parted from you, near Segorba, the fon of Lucinda and I took the road to Valencia, with a defign of playing some new trick of our profession in that city. One day, by accident, we went into the church of the Carthufians, while the monks were finging pfalms in the choir. We confidered them attentively, and experienced, that even the wicked cannot help honouring virtue. We admired the fervor with which they prayed to God, their mortified air, their minds detached from the pleasures of the age, as well as the ferenity that reigned in their countenances, and fo well expressed the repose of their consciences.

"While we made these observations, we fell into a reverie, that became very salutary unto us. We compared our morals with those of the good monks, and the difference which we found, silled us with sorrow and disquiet. "Lamela, (said Don Raphael to me, when we came out of the church) how art thou affected with what we have seen? for my part, I cannot conceal from thee the anxiety of my mind. I am agitated by emotions hitherto unknown

unknown to me, and for the first time of my life, my conscience upbraids me with my iniquity." " I am in the felf-same disposition (answered I) the evil actions which I have committed, at this instant rife up against me, and my heart, which was before hardened against repentance, is now torn with remorfe." "Ah! dear Ambrose! (resumed my comrade) we are two strayed sheep, whom the heavenly Father, thro' pity, intends to bring back into the fold. It is he, my child, it is he, who calls us. Let us not be deaf to his voice. Let us renounce cheating, quit the libertinism in which we live, and begin from this very day to labour ferioully in the great work of our falvation. We must spend the rest of our days in this convent, and confecrate them to piety and penitence."

"I applauded Raphael's fentiment, (continued brother Ambrose) and we formed the generous resolution of becoming Carthusians. To put this in execution, we addressed ourfelves to the father prior, who no fooner understood our design, than, in order to prove our vocation, he accommodated us with cells, and we were treated like monks during a whole year. We followed the rules with fuch exactness and constancy, that we were received. among the novices. We were fo well fatisfiedwith our fituation, and fo full of ardour, that we courageously underwent the toils of the noviciate; we then professed: after which, Don-Raphael appearing endued with a genius for business, was chosen affistant to an old father,

who.

who was at that time follicitor. The fon of Lucinda would have rather spent his whole time in prayer, but he was obliged to facrifice his inclination to the good of the convent. He acquired fuch a perfect knowledge of the interests of the house, that he was deemed capable of filling the place of the old follicitor, who died three years after. Don Raphael actually exercifes that employment at prefent, and acquits himself in it, to the great satisfaction of all our fathers, who praise his conduct very much, in the administration of our temporalities. What is very furprising is, that in spite of the care of collecting our revenues, with which he is invested, he feems engrossed by eternity alone. And when his business leaves him a moment to himfelf, he employs it in the most profound meditation. In a word, he is one of the holiest monks in our monastery."

In this place I interrupted Lamela with a transport of joy, that I expressed at the sight of Raphael, who arrived. "There (cried I) there is the holy sollicitor for whom I waited so impatiently." At the same time I ran up and embraced him. He received my salutation with a good grace; and, without discovering the least surprize at meeting, said to me, with a voice sull of sweetness, "God be praised, Signior de Santillane, God be praised for the pleasure I have in seeing you" "Truly (I replied) my dear Raphael, I share as much as possible in your happiness. Brother Ambrose has recounted to me the history of your

conversion, and I was charmed with the narration. What advantage have you both, my friends, in being able to flatter yourselves, that you are of the small number of the elect, who will one day enjoy eternal felicity!"

"Two wretches fuch as we are, (refumed the fon of Lucinda, with an air of great humility) ought not to conceive fuch hopes; but the repentance of finners makes them find fayour with the Father of mercy. And you, Signior Gil Blas, added he, don't you also think of deferving pardon for the crimes you have committed? What business brings you to Valencia? Don't you unhappily fill some dangerous employment in this place?" " No. thank God, (I replied) fince I quitted the court, I have led the life of an honest man. Sometimes at an estate which I have some leagues from hence, I enjoy the pleasures of the country; and fometimes I come to make merry with the governor of Valencia, who is my friend, and one whom you both know perfectly well."

Then I recounted the history of Don Alphonso de Leyva, to which they listened with attention; and when I told them, I had carried from that nobleman to Samuel Simon the three thousand ducats which we had stole from him, Lamela interrupted me, and addressing himself to Raphael, "Father Hilary, (said he) at that rate, the merchant has no cause to complain of a robbery, for which he has received restitution with usury, and we ought

to have quiet consciences on that article." "Really, (faid the follicitor) brother Ambrose and I, before we entered this convent, fent privately fifteen hundred ducats to Samuel Simon by a worthy clergyman, who took the trouble of going to Xelva, in order to make that restitution: so much the worse for Samuel, if he was capable of touching that fum, after having been reimbursed of the whole by Signior de Santillane." "But (faid I to them) are you fure that your fifteen hundred ducats were faithfully remitted to him?" "Questionless, (cried Don Raphael) I will answer for the clergyman's integrity, as much as for my own." " And I will join in the fecurity, (said Lamela) he is a holy priest used to these forts of commissions, and has had, for things deposited in his hands, two or three law-suits, which he gained with costs."

Our conversation lasted some time longer; then we parted, they exhorting me to have always the sear of the Lord before my eyes, and I recommending myself to their devout prayers. Going straight to Don Alphonso, "You can't guess (said I to him) with whom I have had a long conversation. I have just parted with two venerable Carthusians of your acquaintance, one called father Hilary, and the other brother Ambrose." "You are mistaken, (answered Don Alphonso) I know not one Carthusian." "Pardon me, (I replied) you saw at Xelvabrother Ambrose commissary, and father Hilary secretary to the inquisition."

"Good heaven! (cried the governor with furprize) is it possible that Raphael and Lamela are become Carthusians?" "Yes indeed, (said I) they have been professed monks some years. The first is sollicitor, and the other porter of the convent."

Don Cæsar's son mused some minutes, then shaking his head, "Mr. Commissary of the inquifition and his fecretary (faid he) are, in my opinion, bent upon playing some new farce here." "You are prejudiced against them, (answered I.) For my own part, having conversed with them, I judge more favourably of their intention. It is true, we cannot dive into the heart; but, in all appearance, they are two converted finners." " That may be, (refumed Don Alphonfo) there have been many libertines, who, after having fcandalized the world by their irregularities, shut themselves up in cloisters, to perform a rigorous penance, and I wish our two monks may be of that fort." "Why should they not? (faid I) they have voluntarily embraced a monastic life, and have already lived a long time like good friars." "You may fay what you please, (replied the governor.) I don't like that the convent's cash should be in the hands of that fame father Hilary, whose integrity I cannot help distrusting. When I remember that fine detail he gave us of his adventures, I tremble for the Carthufians. I would willingly believe with you, that he has taken the habit from a very pious motive, but the fight of the cash

Scipio,

cash may awaken his cupidity. A reformed drunkard should never be left in a cellar."

The fuspicion of Don Alphonso was fully justified in a few days. Father Sollicitor and brother Porter disappeared with the cash. This piece of news, which was immediately spread all over the city, afforded great mirth to the wits, who always rejoice at the misfortunes which happen to endowed monks. As for the governor and me, we pitied the carthufians, without boafting of our acquaintance with the two apostles.

CHAP. VII.

Gil Blas returns to his castle of Lirias. Hears an agreeable piece of news from Scipio. And makes a reform in his house-keeping.

Spent eight days at Valencia in high tafte, Spent eight days at the living among counts and marquifes. Shews, balls, concerts, entertainments, conversations with the ladies, and other amusements, I enjoyed by the favour of the governor and his lady, to whom I paid my court fo fuccessfully. that when I set out for Lirias, they were forry to part with me. They even obliged me to promise, that I would divide my time between them and my folitude; and it was agreed, that I should live at Valencia in the winter, and fpend the fummer at my own house. convention being made, my benefactors gave me liberty to go and enjoy their favours. VOL. IV.

Scipio, who impatiently expected my return, was overjoyed at feeing me; and I redoubled his pleasure by a faithful report of my journey. "Well my friend, (faid I to him afterwards) how didft thou spend the day in my absence? didst thou divert thyself agreeably?" " As well (answered he) as a servant could, to whom nothing is fo dear as the presence of his master. I have walked all over our small territories. Sometimes seated on the brink of that fountain which is in our wood, I took pleasure in contemplating the beauty of its waters, which are as pure as those of the facred fountain, that makes the vast forest of Albuena eccho with its noise; and sometimes, stretched at the root of a tree, heard the linnets and the nightingales tune their fong. In short, I have hunted, I have fished; and what gave me more fatisfaction than all other amusements, I have read feveral books as ufeful as entertaining."

I interrupted my secretary with precipitation, to ask where he found these books. "I found them (said he) in a handsome library, which Mr. Joachim shewed me in this castle." "Ha! in what part (said I) can this pretended library be? Did we not visit the whole house on the first day of our arrival?" "So you imagined; (answered he) but you must know, we surveyed three pavilions only, and forgot the fourth, where Don Cæsar, when he came to Lirias, usually employed a part of his time in reading. There are in this library exceeding good

good books left for you, as an affured entertainment, when our gardens, stript of their flowers, and our woods of their leaves, shall have nothing left to amuse us. The noblemen of Leyva have not done things by halves, but provided food for the mind, as well as

for the body."

n

n

-

t

r

e

1,

of

e

f

,

S

e

-

15

I

7,

1-

[e

u

v,

ot

e

G

Truly rejoiced at this piece of news, I followed him into the fourth pavilion, which presented a very agreeable scene to my view. I beheld a chamber, which from that hour I destined to be my apartment, as it had been Don Cæsar's. The bed of that nobleman was ftill there, together with all the rest of the furniture: that is, a tapestry with figures reprefenting the rape of the Sabine women. From this room, I went into a closet, surrounded with low preffes filled with books, over which appeared the portraits of all our kings. There was also hard by, a window, from whence we had a view of a most delightful country, and an ebony bureau standing before a large sopha covered with black maroquin. But I bestowed my chief attention upon the library, which was composed of philosophy, poetry, history, and a great number of romances on the fubject of knight-errantry. I concluded, that Don Cæsar loved this last kind of writing, fince he had made fuch plentiful provision of I must confess, to my shame, that I was no less pleased with these productions, notwithstanding all the extravagancies with which they are interwoven; whether it was owing to my my being at that time no very confiderate reader, or that Spaniards in general are too much captivated by the marvellous. I will fay nevertheless, that I took more pleasure in sprightly books of morality; and that Lucian, Horace, and Erasmus, became my favourite authors.

" Friend, (said I to Scipio, when I had furveyed my library) here is amusement indeed; but our ptesent business is to retrench our house-keeping." " I will spare you that task, (answered he.) During your absence, I have studied your people, and now may boast of knowing them perfectly well. Let us begin with Mr. Joachim, who (I believe) is a complete rogue, and I don't doubt that he was turned out of the archbishop's service, for having committed arithmetical blunders in his accounts. Nevertheless, we must keep him for two reasons; the first is, because he is a good cook; and the fecond, because I shall always have an eye over him: I will be a fpy upon his actions, and he must be as cunning as the devil, if he is able to deceive me. have already told him, that you intend to difmiss three-tourths of your fervants: a piece of news that gave him some pain; and he asfured me, that feeling an inclination to ferve you, he would, rather than leave the house, be contented with the half of his prefent wages; a circumstance which makes me suspect that there is some girl in the village from whom he would not willingly remove. As for the cook's affistant, affiftant, (added he) he is a drunkard, and the porter an infolent fellow, for whom we have not the least occasion, any more than for the fowler; I can easily fill up the place of this last, as I will shew you to-morrow, since we have plenty of fusils, powder and shot. With regard to the lacqueys, there is one of them from Arragon, seemingly a good lad, him we will keep; the rest are such rogues, that I would not advise you to detain them, even if

you wanted an hundred valets.

d

1-

h

at

I

A

a

e

-,

n

n

a

11

y

I

1-

ce

1-

re e, s; at

's

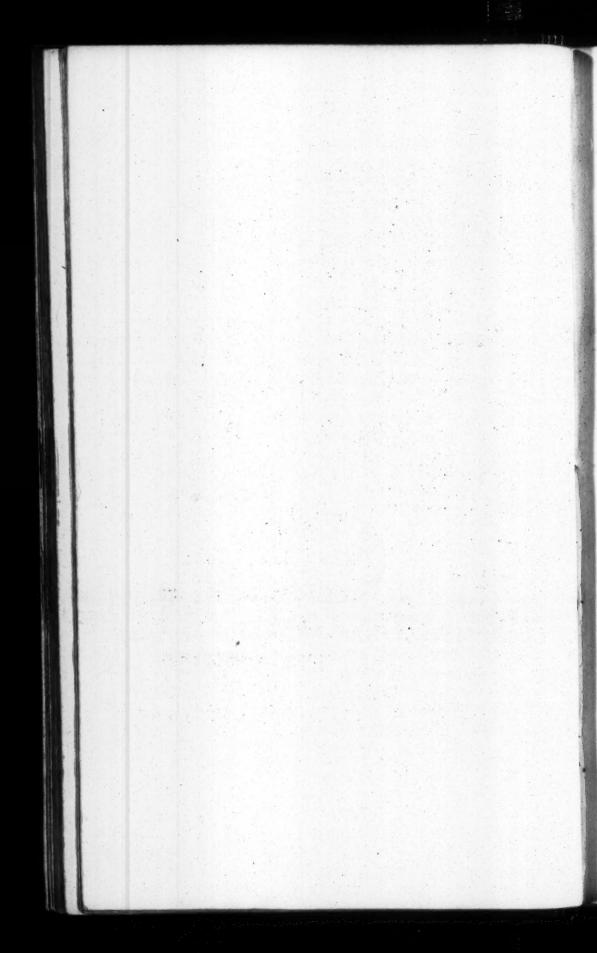
Having maturely deliberated on this affair, we resolved to keep the cook, scullion, Arragonian footman, and rid ourselves honourably of the rest. This was executed that very day, by means of fome piftoles, which Scipio took from our strong box, and divided among them, by my order. When we had made this reformation, we established a certain order in the house, regulated the office of each domestick, and began to live at our own expence. I would have been contented with a frugal ordinary; but my fecretary, who loved ragouts and dainties, was not the man to leave Mr. Joachim's skill unemployed. He kept him fo well at work, that our dinners and suppers might have served a company of Bernardine monks.

CHAP. VIII.

The amours of Gil Blas and the fair Antonias

WO days after my return from Valencia. to Lirias, Basil the labourer, my farmer, came in the morning to ask leave to prefent Antonia his daugher, who (he faid) wanted to have the honour of faluting her new master. I told him, that it would give me great pleasure; upon which he went out, and returned foon after with the fair Antonia. I think I may give that epithet to a maid of fixteen or eighteen years, who, with the most regular features, possessed the fairest complexion and finest eyes in the world. Tho' the was clad in a stuff gown, her rich air, majestic port and graces, that do not always accompany youth, dignified the simplicity of her dress. She wore no cap on her head, her hair being tied up behind with a knot of flowers, in the manner of the Lacedæmonian wo-When she entered my chamber, I was as much struck with her beauty, as the knights. of Charlemain's court with the charms of Angelica. Instead of receiving Antonia with ease, and saying kind things to her; instead of congratulating the father on his happiness in having fuch a charming daughter, I stood confounded, aftonished, and mute. Scipio, who perceived my diforder, spoke in my room, and was at the expence of those praises which I owed to that lovely creature. As for her part,





not at all dazzled by my figure, in my morning gown and cap, she saluted me without any concern, and made me a compliment, which, tho' common, enchanted my affection. the mean time, while my fecretary, Basil and his daughter were employed in mutual civilities, I recollected myself; and to make amends for the stupid silence I had hitherto kept, paffed from one extremity to another, launched out into gallant discourse, and spoke with fo much vivacity, that I alarmed Bafil, who looking upon me already as a man who would put every thing in practice to seduce Antonia, went out of my apartment with her in a hurry, resolved perhaps to withdraw her from my eyes for ever.

Scipio, seeing himself alone with me, said with a smile, "Here is another resource against the tedious hours. I did not know that your farmer had such a handsome daughter, having never before seen her, though I have been twice at her father's house: he must be at great pains to conceal her; and I commend his care. Egad, she's a delicate morsel! But, (added he) I believe I need not say so to you, who were dazzled by her at first sight." "I don't deny it, (answered I.) Ah! my child, I thought I saw a celestial substance. She instanced me all of a sudden, and pierced my heart with an

arrow fwift as lightning."

"I am ravished (replied my secretary) to learn, that you are at last in love. You wanted a mistress to make you enjoy perfect happi-

ness in your solitude. Thank heaven, you have now all forts of conveniences. I know (continued he) that we shall have some difficulty in deceiving the vigilance of Basil; but leave that to me; I undertake in three days to procure for you a private interview with Antonia." " Mr. Scipio, (faid I) perhaps you might not be able to keep your promise; but that is not what I am curious to try. I have no intention to tempt the virtue of that girl, who feems to deferve that I should entertain other fentiments of her. Wherefore, far from exacting of your zeal, that you should affift me in dishonouring her, I am resolved, by your mediation, to espouse her, provided her heart is not engaged to another." " I did not expect (faid he) to fee you take fuch a fudden refolution to marry. Many country gentlemen in your place would not deal so honourably; they would never entertain legitimate views with regard to Antonia, until they had tried others to no purpose. But, however, (added he) don't imagine that I condemn your love and feek to diffuade you from your defign. Your farmer's daughter deserves the honour you intend for her, if she can bestow upon you a heart unengaged, and fensible of your generolity. This I must inform myself of to-day, in a conversation with the father, and perhaps with herfelf."

My confident, who was a punctual man in performing his promifes, went privately to visit Basil, and in the evening came to me in

my closet, where I waited with impatience mingled with fear. Drawing a good omen from his chearful look, " If I may believe (faid I) that smile on thy face, thou comest to fignify, that I shall soon enjoy my wish." "Yes, my dear master, (he replied) every thing is propitious to you. I have had a conversation with Basil and his daughter, to whom I declared your intention. The father is overjoyed to hear your defign to be his fon-in-law; and I can affure you, that you are very much to Antonia's taste." "O heaven! (cried I, in a transport of joy) what! am I so happy as to be agreeable to that lovely creature?" "Doubtless, (he refumed.) She already loves you. I have not indeed drawn that confession. from her mouth; but I am convinced of her passion, by the gaiety she discovered when she understood your design. Nevertheless, (added he) you have a rival." "A rival!" (cried I, changing colour.) "You need not be much alarmed, (faid he,) that rival will not rob you of the heart of your mistress, he is no other than Mr. Joachim your cook." "Ah! the hang-dog! (faid I, burfting into a fit of laughter) this was his reason for shewing such reluctance to quit my fervice." "The very fame, (answered Scipio.) He some days ago demanded Antonia in marriage, and met with a polite refusal." "With deference to thy better advice, (I refumed) methinks it will be proper to rid ourselves of the rogue, before he can get notice that I intend to marry Basil's D 5 daughdaughter; a cook, thou knowest, is a dangerous rival." "You are in the right (replied my confident) we must clear the house of him. I will give him his leave to-morrow morning before he begins to work, and then you shall have nothing to fear either from his fauces or his love. I am forry, however, to lofe fuch an excellent cook, but I facrifice my palate to your fafety." "Thou needest not regret him so much, (faid I) the loss is not irreparable: I will fend to Valencia for a cook as good as he." And indeed I wrote immediately to Don Alphonso, that I had occasion for a cook, and the very next day he fent one

who confoled Scipio at once.

Although the zealous fecretary had told me, that he perceived Antonia was pleased in her heart with the conquest which she had made of her master, I durst not depend upon his report, being apprehensive that he might have been deceived by false appearances. more fure of the matter, I resolved to speak in person to the fair Antonia; and repairing to Basil's house, confirmed what my ambassador had told him. That honest peasant, a man of frankness and simplicity, having heard my defign, affured me, that he would bestow his daughter upon me with the utmost fatisfaction; "But (added he) don't think that it is on account of your being lord of the manor. Were you still no more than the steward of Don Cæsar and Don Alphonso, I would prefer you to all the other fuitors who prefent themthemselves. It have always had a regard foryou; and what gives me the most concern is,
that Antonia cannot bring you a large fortune." "I ask nothing with her, (said I) her
person is all the wealth to which I aspire."
"Your most humble servant, (cried he) that is
not my intention: I am not such a beggar, as to
marry my daughter in that manner. Basil de
Buenotrigo is in a condition, thank God, to
give her a dowry; and for every dinner you
bestow upon her, she shall afford a supper to
you. In a word, the rent of your estate,
which is but five hundred ducats, shall amount
to a thousand, by virtue of this marriage."

"You shall do in that as you please, my dear Basil, (I replied) we shall have no disputes about interest; and now that we are agreed, the fole business is to obtain the confent of your daughter." "You have mine, (faid he) and that is enough." " Not altogether, (answered I) if yours is necessary, hers is so too." " Hers depends upon me, (said he.) I would fain see her refuse." "Antonia. (I refumed) submissive to paternal authority, is ready, without doubt, to obey you implicitly; but I don't know if she can do it upon this occasion, without reluctance: and if she can't, I should never be consoled for having made her unhappy; in short, it is not enough. for me to obtain her hand of you, unless her heart goes to the bargain." " By'r lady! (faid Basil) I don't understand all this philofophy: speak, yourself, to Antonia, and you D 6 shall.

-

t

shall see, if I am not mistaken, that she defires no better than to be your wife." So saying, he called his daughter, and left me alone with her for a minute or two.

That I might enjoy the precious opportunity, I came to the point at once. "Fair Antonia, (faid I) determine my fate. Although I have your father's confent, don't think that I intend to avail myself of it, in doing violence to your inclination. ing as it is, I renounce the possession of you, if you fay that I must owe it to your obedience only." " That is what I will not fay: (answered she) your addresses are too agreeable to give me pain; and, instead of murmuring, I approve of my father's choice. I don't know (continued she) whether I do well or ill in talking thus; but if you was difagreeable to me, I should be frank enough to own it; why then, may I not fay the contrary with the same freedom?"

At these words, which I could not hear without being charmed, I kneeled before Antonia, and, in the excess of my joy, seizing one of her fair hands, kissed it with the utmost tenderness and passion. "My dear Antonia, (said I) I am enchanted with your frankness; continue the same unconstrained behaviour; and as you speak to your husband, disclose your whole soul to his view. May I then statter myself, that you will be pleased to see your fortune joined to mine?" Basil coming in at that instant, hindered me from pro-

ceeding.

ceeding. Impatient to know his daughter's answer, and ready to grumble, had she shewn the least aversion for me, "Well, (said he) are you satisfied with Antonia?" "I am so well satisfied with her, (answered I) that I will, this very moment, go and make preparations for my marriage." So saying, I took my leave of the father and daughter, to go and consult with my secretary on that subject.

CHAP. IX.

The manner in which the nuptials of Gil Blas and the fair Antonia were celebrated; and the rejoicings with which they were attended.

A Lthough I was under no necessity of obtaining the permission of the noblemen of Leyva, Scipio and I concluded, that we could not, in honour, omit imparting to them my design of marrying Basil's daughter, and of asking their consent, out of good manners.

I set out immediately for Valencia, where they were as much surprised to see me, as to hear the cause of my journey. Don Cæsar and his son having seen Antonia more than once, congratulated me on my choice. Don Cæsar, especially, complimented me upon it with such vivacity, that if I had not believed him to be a man quite weaned from certain amusements, I should have suspected that he had gone sometimes to Lirias, to see his farmer's daughter, rather than to visit his own house.

shall see, if I am not mistaken, that she defires no better than to be your wife." So saying, he called his daughter, and left me alone with her for a minute or two.

That I might enjoy the precious opportunity, I came to the point at once. "Fair Antonia, (faid I) determine my fate. Although I have your father's confent, don't think that I intend to avail myself of it, in doing violence to your inclination. ing as it is, I renounce the possession of you, if you fay that I must owe it to your obedience only." " That is what I will not fay: (answered she) your addresses are too agreeable to give me pain; and, instead of murmuring, I approve of my father's choice. I don't know (continued she) whether I do well or ill in talking thus; but if you was difagreeable to me, I should be frank enough to own it; why then, may I not fay the contrary with the same freedom?"

At these words, which I could not hear without being charmed, I kneeled before Antonia, and, in the excess of my joy, seizing one of her fair hands, kissed it with the utmost tenderness and passion. "My dear Antonia, (said I) I am enchanted with your frankness; continue the same unconstrained behaviour; and as you speak to your husband, disclose your whole soul to his view. May I then statter myself, that you will be pleased to see your fortune joined to mine?" Basil coming in at that instant, hindered me from proceeding.

ceeding. Impatient to know his daughter's answer, and ready to grumble, had she shewn the least aversion for me, "Well, (said he) are you satisfied with Antonia?" "I am so well satisfied with her, (answered I) that I will, this very moment, go and make preparations for my marriage." So saying, I took my leave of the father and daughter, to go and consult with my secretary on that subject.

CHAP. IX.

The manner in which the nuptials of Gil Blas and the fair Antonia were celebrated; and the rejoicings with which they were attended.

A Lthough I was under no necessity of obtaining the permission of the noblemen of Leyva, Scipio and I concluded, that we could not, in honour, omit imparting to them my design of marrying Basil's daughter, and of asking their consent, out of good manners.

I set out immediately for Valencia, where they were as much surprised to see me, as to hear the cause of my journey. Don Cæsar and his son having seen Antonia more than once, congratulated me on my choice. Don Cæsar, especially, complimented me upon it with such vivacity, that if I had not believed him to be a man quite weaned from certain amusements, I should have suspected that he had gone sometimes to Lirias, to see his farmer's daughter, rather than to visit his own house.

house. Seraphina, after having affured methat she would always bear a large part in what should concern me, faid she had heard a very good character of Antonia; "But, (added she with a fatyrical look, as if she reproached me for the indifference with which I repaid Sephora's passion) if I had not heard her beauty extolled, I should depend upon your taste,

the delicacy of which I know."

Don Cæfar and his fon not only approved of my marriage, but declared that they would defray the whole expence of it. "Go back to Lirias, (faid they) and make yourfelf eafy, until you hear from us. Make no preparation for your nuptials, but leave that to our care." In compliance with their defire, I returned to my house, and making Basil and his daughter acquainted with the intention of our patrons, we waited their orders as patiently as we could. During eight days, however, we received none: but to make amends, on the ninth, a coach and four arrived full of manteau-makers, and rich stuffs for the bride's cloaths, and efcorted by feveral men in livery, mounted on mules. One of them brought a. letter for me, from Don Alphonso, importing, that he would be at Lirias next day, with his father and spouse, and that the ceremony of my marriage should be celebrated on the day following by the grand vicar of Valencia. Accordingly, Don Cæfar, his fon, and Seraphina, did not fail to come with that clergyman, all four together, in a coach and fix, preceded ceded by another drawn by four, in which were Seraphina's women; and attended by the

governor's guards.

My lady governess was scarce arrived, when fhe expressed the utmost impatience to see Antonia, who, on her part, no fooner underflood that Seraphina was alighted, than sheran to falute her, and kiffed her hand with fuch a good grace, that all the company admired her politeness. "Well, madam, (faid. Don Cæsar to his daughter-in-law) what do you think of Antonia? Could Santillane have made a better choice?" " No, indeed (replied Seraphina) they are worthy of each other, and I don't doubt that their union will be perfectly happy." In short, every one praised the bride: and if she was much applauded in her country garb, every body was charmed with her, when she appeared in a richer dress. Her air was fo noble, and her deportment fo eafy, that one would have thought, she had never wore any other.

The moment being arrived, in which propitious Hymen was to join my fate to hers, Don Alphonso taking me by the hand, led me to the altar, while Seraphina did the same honour to the bride. In this order, we repaired to the village chapel, where the vicar attended to marry us; and that ceremony was performed amidst the acclamations of the inhabitants of Lirias, and all the rich farmers in the neighbourhood, whom Basil had invited to Antonia's wedding, with their daugh-

ters dreffed in ribbons and flowers, holding tabors in their hands. We then returned to my house, where, by the care of Scipio, who was contriver of the feaft, we found three tables covered, one for the noblemen, another for their attendants, and the third, which was the largest, for the rest of the guests. Antonia fat at the first, by defire of the lady governess; I did the honours of the second; and Basil took care of the third. As for Scipio, he did not sit, but went from one table to another, employing himself in serving and

fatisfying every individual.

As the entertainment was prepared by the governor's cooks, it could not fail of being complete in all its parts. The good wines, of which Mr. Joachim had made ample provision, were drank with profusion; the guests began to wax warm, and mirth and jollity reigned, when we were, all of a fudden, interrupted by an incident that alarmed me. My fecretary being in the hall, where I fat at table with the principal officers of Don Alphonfo, and Seraphina's women, fell down upon the floor, without fense or motion. ran to his affiftance, and while I was busied in bringing him to himself again, one of the women fainted away. All the company concluded, that there must be some mystery in this double fwooning, as it actually concealed one, which, in a little time, was explained; for foon after Scipio recovered his spirits, and faid to me, foftly, "Why should the happiest

happiest of your days be the most disagreeable of mine! It is impossible for one to shun his destiny: (added he) I have found my wife in the person of one of Seraphina's maids."

What do I hear! (cried I) that is not possible; what! art thou the husband of the lady, who was taken ill at the same time with thee?" "Yes, Sir, (he replied) I am her husband; and fortune, I swear, could not play me a more villainous trick than that of bringing her to my view." "I don't know, my friend, (said I) what reason thou hast to complain of thy wise; but, whatever cause she may have given thee, pray constrain thyself; if thou lovest me, do not disturb this entertainment, by shewing thy resentment." "You shall be satisfied with my behaviour, (replied Scipio) and see whether or not I can dissemble."

So faying, he went up to his wife, who, by the affiftance of her companions, was also recovered, and embracing her with the appearance of as much passion as if he had been ravished to see her again: "Ah! my dear Beatrice, (said he) heaven unites us again, after ten years of separation; O happy moment for me!" "I don't know, (answered his wife,) whether or not you really feel any joyin meeting me here; but this I am certain of, I gave you no just cause to leave me. What! you found me, one night, with Signior Don Fernand de Leyva, who was in love with my mistress Julia, and whose passion I assisted; and

and you took it in your head, that I liftened to him, at the expence of your and my honour: thereupon, jealoufy turned your brain; you quitted Toledo, and fled from me as from a monster, without deigning to come to an explanation! Which of us two, if you please, has the most reason to complain?" "You, to be sure," (replied Scipio.) "Yes, doubtless, (said she.) Don Fernand, soon after your departure from Toledo, married Julia, with whom I stayed, as long as she lived; and since we were robbed of her, by an untimely death, I have been in the service of my lady her sister, who, as well as her women, can answer for the purity of my morals."

My fecretary, at this discourse, the falsity of which he could not prove, behaved as became him. "Once more (said he to his wife) I own my fault, and ask pardon before this honourable assembly." "Then, I interceding for him, begged that Beatrice would forget what was past; assuring her, that, for the future, her husband's sole study should be to give her satisfaction. She yielded to my intreaty, and the whole company applauded their re-union; for the better celebration of which, they were made to sit by one another. Their health was toasted; every body complimented them, and the feast seemed to have been made, rather on account of their recon-

ciliation, than of my nuptials.

The third table was the first forsaken. The young peasants got up to dance with the coun-

try maids, who, by the noise of their tabors, foon brought the company from the other rooms, and inspired them with the defire of following their example. Every body was now in motion. the governor's officers began to dance with the attendants of my lady governess; the noblemen themselves mingled in the diversion. Don Alphonso danced a saraband with Seraphina. Don Cæsar performed with Antonia, who came afterwards and took me out, acquitting herfelf pretty well, confidering that she had only received a few lessons in the house of a relation, who was the wife of a citizen of Albarazin. As for me, who had learned in the house of the Marchioness of Chaves, the affembly looked upon me as a great dancer. With regard to Beatrice and Scipio, they preferred a private conversation to dancing, and gave each other an account of what had happened to them fince their parting; but they were interrupted by Seraphina, who being informed of their meeting, fent for them to express her joy at their reconciliation. "My children, (faid she) on this day of rejoicing, it is an addition to my fatisfaction, to fee you restored to each other. Friend Scipio, I give you back your spouse, and protest to you, that her conduct has always been irreproachable: you may live here happily together; and you, Beatrice, attach yourfelf to Antonia, and be as much devoted to her, as your husband is to Signior de Santillane." Scipio, after this, could not help looking upon his wife as another

ther Penelope, and promifed to treat her with

all imaginable affection.

The young peasants and their partners having danced all day, retired to their own houses; but the festival was continued at the castle, where a magnificent supper was prepared; and when it was time to go to rest, the grand vicar blessed the nuptial bed; Seraphina undressed the bride, and the noblemen of Leyva did me the same honour. What was merry enough, the officers of Don Alphonso, and the ladies of the governess, took it in their heads to perform the same ceremony to Beatrice and Scipio, who, to make the scene more comical, very gravely allowed themselves to be stript and put to bed.

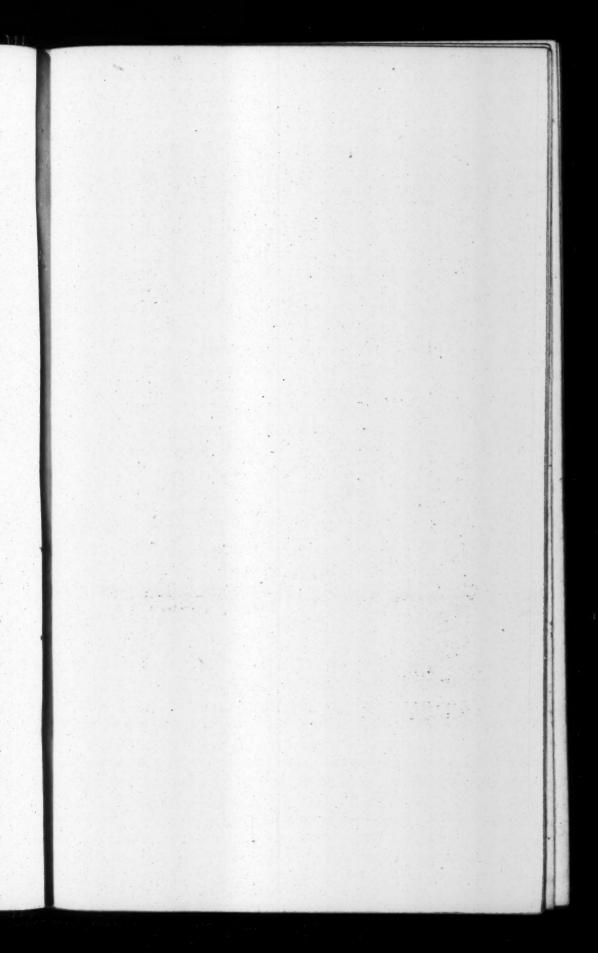
CHAP. X.

What followed the marriage of Gil Blas and the fair Antonia. The beginning of Scipio's history.

On the very next day after my marriage, the lords of Leyva returned to Valencia, after having given me a thousand new marks of friendship; so that my secretary and I remained in the house, with our wives and ser-

vants only.

The care which both of us took to please the ladies, was not ineffectual: in a little time, I inspired my wife with as much love for me, as I had for her; and Scipio made his spouse forget the forrows which he had made her suffer. Beatrice, who had a pliant, obliging temper,



Vol.IV. page 69.



temper, easily infinuated herself into the favour, and gained the confidence of her mistress. In short, we agreed, all four, to admiration, and began to enjoy a situation worthy of envy. All our days glided away in the most agreeable amusements. Antonia was naturally grave, but Beatrice and I were very gay: and had we been otherwise, Scipio's presence was enough to keep off melancholy. He was an incomparable fellow for society, one of those comical creatures, whose appearance alone can make a company merry.

One day that we took a whim, after dinner, to go and take a fiesta in the most agreeable place of the wood, my secretary was in such good humour, that he banished all desire of sleeping, by his merry discourse. "Hold thy tongue, friend, (said I) or if thou art resolved to keep us from taking our nap, entertain us with some story worthy of our atten-

tion."

"With all my heart, Sir, (answered he) shall I recount the history of King Pelagius*?" I would rather hear thy own! (I replied) but that is a pleasure thou hast not thought proper to give me, since we lived together,

^{*} Pe agius, the first King of Leon, reigned in the eighth century; and he lived some time in subjection to the Saracens in Spain; but resolving to shake off the yoke of such barbarous tyranny, he put himself at the head of the Christians who had sled for resuge to the Asturian mountains, and being declared King, took arms against the Insidels; whom having vanquished, in a bloody battle, he laid the soundation of the kingdom of Leon, in which he reigned twenty years.

or lulling us afleep.

Had it depended upon me, (faid Scipio) I should have been the son of some grandee, or knight of Alcantara, at least; but as one does not choose his own father, you must know that mine was an honest soldier of the holy brother-While he hood, Torribio Scipio by name. was travelling to and fro on the highway, where his profession obliged him, almost always, to be, he met by accident, one day, between Cuença and Toledo, a young gipfy whom he thought very handsome. She was alone, on foot, and carried her whole fortune in a kind of knapfack on her back: "Which way do you go, my dear?" faid he to her, foftening his voice, which was naturally rough. " Signior cavalier, (answered she) I am going to Toledo, where I hope to gain an honest livelihood, in some shape or other." " That is a laudable intention, (he refumed) and I don't doubt that you have more strings than one to your bow." "Yes, thank God, (faid the)

of having a good effect; either in diverting,

she) I have more talents than one; I can compose pomatums and essences for the ladies; I tell fortunes, turn the sieve to find things that are lost; and shew all that people want to see

in a glass or mirrour."

13

ed

X-

ot,

ny

us

u-

m

er

iss

g,

(0

or

es

at

1-

ne

у,

11-

y,

fy

as

ie

h

r,

at

I

n

d

(:

Torribio, concluding that fuch a girl would be a very advantageous match for him, who could fcarce live by his employment, though he was very dexterous at it, offered to marry her: fhe accepted the proposal, and they repaired with all diligence to Toledo, where they were wedded; and you fee in me, the worthy fruit of these noble nuptials. They settled in the fuburbs, where my mother began to fell pomatums and effences; but that trade not answering, she became fortune-teller. then, that she saw the crowns and pistoles shower upon her; a thousand dupes, of both fexes, foon raised the reputation of Coscolina, which was the gipfy's name. Some body came every day, to beg fhe would employ her ministry for him: fometimes, a needy nephew, who wanted to know when his uncle, whose fole heir he was, would fet out for the other world: and fometimes a girl, wishing to know if a certain cavalier, to whom she had granted the favour, on promise of marriage, would keep his word.

Please to observe that my mother's predictions were always favourable to those who sollicited them: if they proved true, good and well; but when they came back to reproach her, because the contrary of what she had pro-

phefied

phesied came to pass; she answered coldly, that they must attribute it to the dæmon, who, notwithstanding the force of the conjurations that she employed to make him reveal what would happen, was, sometimes, so malicious as to deceive her.

When my mother, for the honour of her profession, thought she must make the devil appear in her operations, Torribio Scipio always acted that part, which he performed perfectly well; the roughness of his voice, and ugliness of his face, giving him an appearance fuitable to the character which he represented. Those that were in the least timorous, were always terrified by my father's figure. But one day, unfortunately, there came a brutal fellow of a captain to fee the devil, whom he ran through the body. The holy office, informed of the devil's death, fent its officers to the house of Coscolina, whom they seized with all her effects; and I, who was then but feven years old, was put into the hospital of * Los There were in that house charitable clergymen, who, being well paid for the education of poor orphans, were at the trouble of teaching them to read and write. They looked upon me as a promifing child, and, on that account, distinguished me from the rest, by choosing me to run on their errands. fent me into the city with letters and messages; and I made the responses at mass. By way of

^{*} Los Nines, orphans, or rather boys.

recompence, they undertook to teach me the Latin tongue; but they behaved fo rudely, and treated me with fuch rigour, notwithstanding the small services I did them, that, being no longer able to bear it, I ran away one morning early, when I was fent out on an errand; and, far from returning to the hospital, quitted Toledo by the fuburbs that lie on the Seville fide of the city. Though I was scarce yet nine years old, I felt a fensible pleasure in being free, and master of my own actions. I was without money, and without food; but what did that fignify? I had no lessons to study, nor themes to compose. After having walked about two hours, my little legs began to refuse their fervice: I had never before made such a long journey; and I found myself obliged to halt, and give them some rest. I sat down under a tree, by the fide of the road; and there, for my amusement, took my rudiments out of my pocket, and read it in sport; then remenbring the stripes and floggings which it had made me receive, I tore out the leaves, faying in great wrath; "Ah, dog of a book! thou shalt never make me shed tears again." While I thus glutted my revenge, strewing the ground about me with declenfions and conjugations, a hermit passed by, with a white beard, large spectacles, and a venerable air. He came up to me, and we examined each other with great eagerness. "My little gentleman, (said he fmiling) we feem to look at one another with great attention: I believe it would not E be VOL. IV.

o, is

is er il

rnd
ce
d.

re ne w

an nhe

all en

ole luof

knat

by

es; of

m-

be a bad scheme for us to live together in my hermitage, which is not two hundred yards from hence." "I am your humble fervant: (answered I, hastily) I have no ambition to be an hermit." The good old man laughed at this reply; and embracing me, faid, "Don't be frightened at my dress, my fon; though it is not agreeable, it is useful; it makes me lord of a charming retreat, and of the neighbouring villages; the inhabitants of which love, or rather idolize me. Come along with me, (added he) and I will give you a jacket like this that I wear. If you chuse it, you shall share with me the sweets of my retired life; and if you don't like it upon trial, you shall not only be at liberty to leave me, but you may be also assured, that I will not fail to give you a gratification at parting." I fuffered myself to be perfuaded, and followed the old hermit, who asked me several questions; to which I answered with an ingenuity which I have not always preferved in the fequal. When we came to the hermitage, he presented to me fome fruit, which I devoured, having eaten nothing the whole day but a morfel of dry bread, on which I had breakfasted in the morning at the hospital. The anchorite, seeing me make fuch good use of my jaws, faid, "Courage, my child; don't spare the fruit; I have ample provision of it, thank God: and I did not bring thee hither to let thee starve." This was indeed very true; for in less than an hour after our arrival, he lighted a fire, spited a leg of mutton; and, while I turned the fpit, covered a fmall table with a very dirty napkin; upon which he laid two plates, one

for himself, and another for me.

n my

yards

ant:

to be

ed at

Don't

gh it

s me

eigh-

vhich

with

acket

you

tired

you

, but

t fail

I fuf-

d the

ions;

vhich

qu.l.

ented

aving

fel of

n the

, fee-

faid,

ruit;

: and

rve."

an an

fpit-

ed

When the mutton was ready, he took it off the spit, and cut some slices for our supper, which was not a dry meal; for we drank excellent wine, of which also he had good store. "Well, my chicken, (faid he, when we had done eating) art thou fatisfied with my ordinary? This is the manner in which thou wilt be treated every day, if thou livest with me. Besides, thou shalt do what thou pleasest in this hermitage. All that I exact of thee, is, to accompany me when I go a-begging through the neighbouring villages, and lead an ass with two panniers, which the charitable peafants usually fill with eggs, bread, flesh and fish. This is all I require of thee." "I will do every thing you defire, (I replied) provided you don't oblige me to learn Latin" Brother Chrysostom (that was the old hermit's name) could not help laughing at my simplicity; and affored me anew, that he did not intend to force my inclination.

We went a begging the very next day with the ass, which I led by the halter, and reaped a plentiful harvest; every peasant being glad of an opportunity to put something in our panniers: one threw in a whole loaf; another, a large piece of bacon; a third, a partridge: in short, we brought home victuals enough for eight days: a circumstance that denotes the

E 2

great

great friendship and esteem that the countrypeople had for the hermit. It is true, he was of great use to them, in giving them his advice when they came to confult him, in re establishing peace in families where discord reigned, in marrying their daughters, in furnishing them with remedies for a thousand forts of diseases, and in teaching prayers proper for barren wo-

men, who wished to have children.

By what I have faid, you fee that I was well fed in my hermitage: I was as well accommodated in point of sleeping: stretched upon good fresh straw, with a cushion of coarse cloth under my head, and a covering of the same stuff over my body, I made but one nap, which lasted all night long. Brother Chrysofrom, who had promifed to give me a hermit's garb, made one for me from an old robe that he used to wear, and called me little brother Scipio. As foon as I appeared in the villages, in that regular habit, I was thought fo handsome, that the als was better loaded than formerly: the business was, who should give most to the little brother, with whose figure they were fo well pleafed.

The easy idle life which I led with the old hermit, could not be difagreeable to a boy of my age: accordingly, I liked it fo well, that I should have continued there still, if the Fates had not spun for me days of a very different kind: but the destiny which I was bound to fulfil, foon detached me from idleness, and

made me quit brother Chrysostom, as you shall hear. I frequently perceived the old man at work upon the cushion that served him for a pillow; he did nothing but few and unfew it; and I observed one day, that he put money into it. This remark was attended by a curiofity which I proposed to gratify the very first journey he should take to Toledo, whither he was wont to go once a week. I waited impatiently for the day, without having as yet any other delign than of fatisfying my curiofity. At length the old man fet out, and I ript up his pillow, where I found among the wool with which it was filled, the value of about

fifty crowns in different forts of coin.

This treasure, in all probability, was the gratitude of the country people, whom the hermit had cured by his remedies, and of the women who had been bleffed with children, by virtue of his prayers. Be this as it will, I no fooner faw that it was money, which I could appropriate to myself with impunity, than my Ægyptian disposition prevailed. I was seized with a defire of stealing it, which can be attributed to nothing but the force of that blood which circulated in my veins. I yielded to the temptation without refistance, secured the money in a kind of a bag where we kept our combs and night-caps; then quitting my hermit's habit, and refuming that of the orphan, I ran away from the hermitage, believing that I carried off in my bag the whole riches of the Indies.

You have heard my beginning, (continued Scipio) and I don't doubt that you expect a train of facts of the same nature: your expectation will not be deceived: I have many other such exploits to recount, before I come to my laudable actions; but I will come to them at last: and you will see, by my narration, that a rogue may very well turn an honest man.

Child as I was, I was not fool enough to return to Toledo; that would have been expoling me to the chance of meeting brother Chryfostom, who would have made me restore my treasure in a very disagreeable manner: I followed another road, which conducted me to the village of Galves, where I stopt at an inn, the landlady of which was a widow of forty, who had all the qualities requisite for turning the penny. This woman no fooner cast her eyes upon me, than judging, by my dress, that I was a fugitive from the orphanhospital, she asked who I was, and whither I went. I answered, that having lost both father and mother, I wanted to go to fervice. " Child (faid she) canst thou read?" ed her, that I both read and wrote to admiration. Indeed, I could form my letters, and join them in fuch a manner, as somewhat refembled writing; and that is enough for the occasions of a village-tavern. " I take thee into my fervice, (faid the landlady) thou wilt not be altogether useless, but shalt keep an account of all my debts active and passive. 1 will will give thee no wages, (added she) because the good company that come here never forget the servants; so that thou mayest depend-

upon receiving good perquifites."

I accepted the propolal, referving to myfelf, as you may well believe, the right of changing the air, as foon as my stay at Galves should become disagreeable. When I found myself engaged in the service of this inn, I: became very uneafy in my mind: I did not defire to be thought a moneyed-man; and was very anxious to know where I should conceal my hoard, fo as that it should be secure from every stranger's hand. I did not as yet know the house well enough, to trust to those places which feemed most proper to fecure it. With what perplexity are riches attended! I determined, however, to put my bag in a corner of our corn-loft where there was ftraw; and believing it more fafe there, than in any other place, made myself as easy as possible. There were three fervants in this house, a fat hoftler, a young maid of Galicia, and myfelf: each of us drew as much as we could from the travellers that halted, whether they came on horse-back or a-foot. I commonly caught some halfpence of these gentlemen, when I brought in the bill; they gave fomething also to the hostler, for taking care of their beasts: but as for the Galician, who was the idol of all the carriers that passed, she got as many crowns as we did farthings. Every penny that I received, I carried to increase my E4 treafure

my wealth increase, the more did I feel my little heart attached to it: I sometimes kissed the specie, and contemplated the different pieces with a degree of rapture which none but misers can conceive.

This affection for my treasure obliged me to go and visit it thirty times a day: I frequently met the landlady upon the stair; and the being naturally diftruftful, was curious one day, to know what it was that could bring me every moment to the corn-loft. Thither therefore she went, and searched every corner, imagining that I, perhaps, concealed in that place fome things which I had stole in the house. She did not forget to remove the straw that covered my bag, which having found, she opened it; and seeing crowns and pistoles appear, believed, or pretended to believe, that I had stole them from her. She seized the fum total accordingly: then, calling me little wretch, and little rascal, ordered the hostler, who was entirely devoted to her will, to give me fifty good lashes, which when I had received, she turned me out of doors, faying, that the would fuffer no knave to live in her In vain did I protest that I had not robbed the landlady: she maintained the contrary; and of course her word was believed rather than mine. Thus, brother Chrysoftom's money passed from one thief to another.

cafy

I lamented the loss of my money, as a man mourns the death of an only child; and though my tears did not retrieve what I had loft, at least they excited the compassion of some people who faw them shed; and, among others, of the curate of Galves, who was passing by chance. He feemed moved at my melancholy condition, and carried me along with him to the parsonage; where, in order to gain my confidence, or rather to pump me, he began by pitying my fituation. "How much (faid he) does this poor child deferve compassion! It is not furprifing, if, abandoned to himfelf in fuch a tender age, he has committed a bad action. Most men find it difficult to live honest through the whole course of their lives." Then, addressing himself to me, " My son, (added he) from what part of Spain do you come, and who are your parents? You feem to be of some good family. Tell me ingenuously, and be affured that I will not abandon you."

The curate, by this politic and charitable discourse, engaged me insensibly to discover all my affairs with great sincerity. I made a general confession. After which, he said, Friend, though it does not become hermits to hoard up money, that does not lessen your crime; in robbing brother Chrysostom, you have transgressed that article of the Decalogue, which forbids thest: but I'll oblige the land-lady to restore the money, which I will send to the hermit; so that your conscience may be

eafy on that score" But this, I swear, was the least of my uneasiness. The curate, who had a design of his own, did not stop there: "My child, (said he) I interest myself in your behalf, and will procure a good place for you. I will to-morrow send you by a carrier to my nephew, who is a canon of the cathedral of Toledo; he will not refuse, at my request, to receive you into the number of his lacqueys, who live plentifully, like so many incumbents, on the revenue of his prebend; you will be perfectly well situated, I

can affure you."

I was fo much confoled by this affurance, that I no longer thought of the bag, nor the stripes which I had received, my mind being wholly possessed with the pleasure of living like an incumbent. Next day, while I was at breakfast, a carrier came to the parsonage, according to the curate's orders, with two mules bridled and faddled. I was helped up on the one, the carrier mounted the other, and we fet out for Toledo. My fellow traveller was a fellow of humour, who liked nothing better than to make himself merry at another's expence. " My little junior, (faid he) you have a good friend in the curate of Galves; he could not give you a better proof of his affection, than that of recommending you to the fervice of his nephew the canon, whom I have the honour to know, and who is, without contradiction, the pearl of the whole chapter. He is none of those devotees whose pale and

and meagre faces preach up mortification. He has a capacious countenance, a rofy complexion, a merry look, is a jovial foul, who enjoys the present hour, and in particular loves good You will live in his house like a little

prince."

The rogue of a carrier perceiving that I listened with great satisfaction, continued to extol the happiness I should enjoy in the canon's fervice; and did not leave off speaking, until we arrived at the village of Obifa, where we flopt a little to bait our mules. The carrier, while he walked about in the inn, let fall by accident, out of his pocket, a paper which I was cunning enough to pick up, without being observed, and which I found means to read while he was in the stable. It was a letter directed to the priests of the orphan hospital, and conceived in these terms.

"Entlemen, I thought I was bound in charity, to fend back to you a little " knave, who is a runaway from your hospi-" tal. He does not feem to want capacity, " but deferves to be carefully mewed up; and "I hope, that by proper correction, he will "in time do well. That God may preserve " your pious and charitable worships, is the " prayer of

The Curate of Galves."

When I had read this letter, which informed me of the curate's good intentions, I did not not long hesitate. To leave the inn, and gain the banks of the Tagus, which was more than a league from thence, was the work of a moment. Fear lent me wings to fly from the priefts of the orphan hospital, to whom I would by no means return, so much was I disgusted with their manner of teaching the Latin tongue. I entered Toledo as gaily as if I had known where to board. True, it is a city of benediction, in which a man of genius, reduced to the necessity of living at his neighbour's expence, cannot die of hunger. Scarce had I arrived in the market-place, when a well-dreffed cavalier, whom I paffed, laid hold of my arm, and faid, "Harkee, my boy, will you ferve me? I should be glad to have fuch a lacquey as you." " And I should beglad, (answered I) to have such a master as you." " If that be the case, (he resumed). thou art mine from this moment. Follow. me." This I did, without making any further reply.

This cavalier, who might be about thirty years of age, and was called Don Abel, lodged in a house, where he possessed a very handfome apartment. He was by profession a gamester, and we lived together in this manner: in the morning, I cut as much tobacco for him as would fill five or fix pipes, brush. ed his cloaths, and went for the barber to shave him, and dress his whiskers. After which he went out, and made a tour among the tennis courts, from whence he returned about

about eleven or twelve o'clock at night. But each morning before he went out, he gave me three royals for my day's expence, leaving me at liberty to do what I pleased until ten o'clock at night. He was very well satisfied with me, provided he found me at home when he returned. He ordered a doublet and hose of livery to be made for me, so that I looked like the page of a lady of the town. I was very well satisfied with my place, and certainly I could not have found one more agreeable to my humour.

I had led this happy life almost a whole month, when my master asked if I was pleased with his behaviour. I answered, that I could not be more so. "Well then, (he resumed) we shall set out to-morrow for Seville, whither my affairs call me. Thou wilt not be sorry to see that capital of Andalusia.

He that hath not Seville feen, (faith the proverb) Is no traveller, I ween."

I assured him, that I was ready to follow him whithersoever he should go. That very day, the Seville carrier came to his lodging, to setch a large coffer that contained all his moveables; and in the morning we set out for Andalusia.

Signior Don Abel was so lucky at play, that he never lost, except when he chose to lose. This talent often obliged him to change his place place of habitation, that he might avoid the refentment of dupes; and this was the cause of our present journey. Being arrived at Seville, we took lodgings near the gate of Cordova, and began to live as we had lived at Toledo: but my master found a difference between these two cities. In the tennis courts of Seville, he met with gamesters who played as fuccessfully as he, so that he came home fometimes very much out of humour. One morning, being chagrined at the loss of one hundred pistoles, which he ventured the preceding day, he asked why I had not carried his dirty linen to a woman whom he employed to wash and perfume it. I answered, that I had forgot. Upon which, falling into a paffion, he gave me half-a-dozen boxes on the face, fo rudely, that he made me fee more candles than ever burnt in Solomon's temple. "There, little wretch, (faid he) there is something to make you mind your business. Must I be always at your tail, to tell you what you have to do? why are you not as ready to work as to eat? are you fuch a beaft, as to be incapable of anticipating my orders and occafions?" So faying, he went out of his apartment, leaving me very much mortified at the blows I had received for fuch a flight fault. I don't know what adventure happened to him foon after in the tennis court, but one evening he came home very much heated, and faid, "Scipio, I am resolved to go to Italy, and must embark the day after to morrow, in a ship

a ship bound for Genoa. I have my own reafons for making that voyage; wilt thou not accompany me, and lay hold of fuch a fair occasion to see the most delightful country in the world? I faid I would, but at the fame time proposed to disappear just when he intended to embark. I thought I would revenge myself of him in this manner, and was very well pleased with the scheme, which I could not help imparting to a professed bravo whom I met in the street: for fince my arrival at Seville, I had contracted some bad acquaintances, and this, in particular. I told him in what manner, and for what I had been buffetted, then communicated my defign of leaving Don Abel when he should be just ready to go on board, and asked his opinion of my resolution.

The bravo frowned while he listened to me, and twirled the curls of his mustachio; then, blaming my master with an air of gravity, "Little gentleman, (said he) you are dishonoured for ever, if you restrict yourself to that frivolous revenge which you have hatched. It is not enough to let Don Abel depart by himself; that would not be punishment sufficient. The chastisement must be proportioned to the injury. Let us therefore carry off his goods and money, which we will share like brothers after he is gone." Altho' I was naturally inclined to thieving, I was frightened at the proposal of such an important robbery. Nevertheless, the arch rogue who made

it, did not fail to persuade me to it; and you shall hear the success of our enterprize. bravo, who was a big strong fellow, came to our lodging next day in the twilight, when I shewed him the coffer in which my master had already secured his effects, and asked if he could carry fuch a weight. "Such a weight! (faid he) know, that when the business is to carry off the goods of another, I can lift Noah's ark." So faying, he flung the coffer on his shoulders with ease, and went down stairs with it upon tip-toes. I followed him with some caution, and we were just going out at the street-door, when Don Abel, brought thither fo feafonably by his good genius, appeared all of a fudden.

" Where art thou going with the coffer?" (faid he) I was so confounded, that I stood: filent, and the bravo feeing the affair misgive, threw down his load, and betook himself to flight, in order to avoid explanations. "Where art thou going with the coffer?" (faid my master for the second time.) "Sir, (answered I, more dead than alive) I am going to carry it on board the ship in which you are to embark to-morrow for Italy." "Ha! (he replied) dost thou know in what ship I intended to fail?" " No, Sir (faid I) but I have a tongue in my head, and I should have enquired at the harbour, where some body would have certainly told me." At this my answer, which he suspected, he darted such a furious look at me, that I was afraid of a fecond' cond beating. "Who ordered you, (cried he) to bring my coffer out of the house?" "You yourself, (said I.) Don't you remember how you upbraided me some days ago? Did not you fay, while you beat me, that you expected I would prevent your orders, and do what was proper for your fervice of my own accord? Now, it was in consequence of this direction, that I employed one to carry your coffer to the ship." The gamester observing, that I was more mischievous than he imagin. ed, dismissed me immediately, saying, with an air of indifference, "Go, Mr. Scipio, and heaven be your guide. I don't choose to play with people who have fometimes a card too many, fometimes one too few. Get out of my fight, (added he, in another tone) left I make you fing without your gamut." I faved him the trouble of repeating his command, and got off in a twinkling, being woundily afraid that he would strip me of my cloaths, which however he luckily spared. I walked along the street, considering where I could lay, with my two royals, which constituted my whole stock. I arrived at the gate of the archbishop's palace; and as his grace's supper was then dreffing, an agreeable favour iffued from the kitchen, and diffused itself a whole league around. "Zooks! (said I to myself) I should like to dispatch one of those ragouts which falute my nofe. I should even be contented with an opportunity of dipping my four fingers and thumb in it. What! can't I fall

I fall upon some method of tasting these dainties that smell so agreeably; the thing does not seem impossible. I whetted my imagination accordingly, and, by dint of musing, hatched a trick, which I immediately put in practice, and which succeeded to my wish. I entered the court of the palace, and running towards the kitchen, cried as loud as I could, Help! help! as if I had been pursued by some assassing.

At my repeated cries, Mr. Diego the archbishop's cook, with two or three scullions, came running out to know the cause; and feeing no body but me; asked why I made fuch a noife. "Ah! Sir, (faid I, pretending to be frightened almost out of my wits) for the love of St. Polycarp, pray fave me from the fury of a bravo that wants to kill me." "Where is this bravo? (cried Diego) you are quite alone, without fo much as a cat at your heels. Go, my child, lay afide your fear. It was probably some body who wanted to terrify you for his diversion, and who did well not to follow you into this palace; for, if he had, we should have cut off his ears." "No, no, (faid I to the cook) he did not pursue me for his diversion. He is a big. ill-looking fellow, who intends to strip me, and waits hard by in the street to catch me as I go out." "He shall wait a long time then, (he replied) for you shall stay here till tomorrow, and want for neither supper nor bed."

I was transported with joy, when I heard these words; and it was a ravishing fight to me, when, being conducted into the kitchen by Mr. Diego, I beheld the preparations for his grace's supper. I reckoned fifteen persons at work, but I could not number the dishes that I faw, so careful had Providence been inbehalf of the archbishop. It was then, that feafting upon the steams of the ragouts which. I had only smelled afar off before, I became acquainted with fenfuality. I had the honour to sup and sleep with the scullions, whose friendship I gained to that degree, that next day, when I went to thank Mr. Diego for the afylum he had so generously afforded, he said, "Our kitchen lads tell me, they would be glad to have you for a comrade, they like your humour fo well: would you choose to be their companion?" I answered, "That if I enjoyed that piece of good fortune, I should. think myself perfectly happy." " If that be the case, my friend, (said he) look upon yourfelf from this moment as an officer of the palace." So faying, he went and prefented me to the major-domo, who, on account of my fprightly look, judged me worthy to be received among the turn-spits.

I was no sooner in possession of such an honourable employment, than Mr. Diego, according to the custom of cooks in great families, who privately send victuals to their mistresses, chose me to carry to a certain lady in the neighbourhood sometimes loins of veal,

and fometimes fowl or venison. This good lady was a widow scarce turned of thirty, very handsome, very smart, and to all appearance, nor over faithful to her cook, who not only furnished her with victuals, bread, sugar and oil, but also provided her in good wine, all at

the expence of the archbishop.

I was effectually improved in the palace of his grace, where I played a very pleafant prank, which is still spoken of at Seville. The pages and some other domesticks, in order to celebrate their master's birth-day, took it in their heads, to represent a comedy. They chose that of the Benavides *; and as they had occasion for a boy of my age, to play the part of the young king of Leon, they cast their eyes upon me. The major-domo, who piqued himself upon his talent of declamation, undertook to instruct me, and after he had given me a few lessons, affured them, that I would not be the worst actor in the play. As our master was at the expence of the entertainment, no cost was spared to render it magnificent. A theatre was built in the largest hall of the palace, and decorated with great taste. There was a bed of turf made in the back scene, on which I was to appear a-sleep, and the Moors fall upon me to make me prisoner. When the actors were perfect in their parts, the archbishop fixed the day for the representation, and did not fail to invite the most considerable

[‡] Benavides, the firname of a noble family in Spain, descended from Alonso the ninth, King of Castile.

noblemen and ladies of the city to come and fee it. The day being come, each actor was busied with his dress. As for mine, it was brought to me by a taylor, accompanied by our major-domo; who, having been at the trouble of teaching me my part, was also pleased to superintend my dress. The taylor cloathed me with a rich velvet robe, trimmed with gold lace and buttons, with hanging sleeves adorned with fringe of the same metal; and the major-domo himself placed upon my head a crown of paper, powdered with a quantity of fine pearls, intermixed with false stones. Besides, they girded me with a fash of pinkcoloured filk wrought with filk flowers; and every thing they faid to me seemed to lend me wings to run away with the plunder. At length the play began about twilight. I opened the scene, by pronouncing some verses, importing, that being unable to keep myfelf awake, I was going to abandon myself to slumber; at the same time, I withdrew, and laid down on the bed of turf which had been prepared for me; but, instead of falling a-sleep, I began to consider how I could get into the street, and escape with my royal robes. little private stair that led down under the theatre into the hall, seemed proper for the execution of my defign. I accordingly got up nimbly, and feeing that no body took notice of me, flipt down that stair which conducted me into the hall, the door of which I gained, crying, "Room, room, I am going to change my dress" Every one made way for me, so that in less than two minutes I got out of the palace with impunity, and by favour of the night, repaired to the house of a bravo of my

acquaintance.

He was perfectly astonished to see me in that garb; and when I imparted the affair, he laughed until he was ready to burst; then embracing me with so much the more joy, as he flattered himself with the hope of sharing the spoils of the king of Leon, he congratulated me on having performed fuch a fine stroke, and told me, that if I went on at that rate, my genius would one day make a great noise in the world. After we had fufficiently made ourselves merry, "What shall we do with this rich dress?" (faid I to the bravo) who answered, "Give yourfelf no trouble on that score. I know an honest broker, who, without expressing the least curiosity, buys every thing that is brought to him, provided he likes the bargain; to-morrow morning I will go and bring him hither." In effect, the bravo went out next day early, leaving me a-bed in his room, and in two hours returned with the broker, who carried a yellow bag under his arm. " Friend, (faid he to me) this is Signior Ybagnez de Segovia, who, in spite of the bad example shewn by his brethren of the trade, deals with the most scrupulous integrity. He will tell you to a farthing, the value of this dress that you want to part with, and you may depend upon his estimation." "Yes, certainly tainly, (faid the broker.) I must be a wretch indeed, if I prized a thing under the true value. That is a crime with which I was never taxed, thank God, and no man shall ever lay it to the charge of Ybagnez de Segovia. Let us fee the goods you want to fell, and I will conscientiously tell you what they are worth." " Here they are (faid the bravo, shewing them) and you must allow, that nothing can be more magnificent: observe the beauty of that Genoa velvet, and the richness of the trimming." " I am quite charmed with it! (replied the broker, after he had viewed it attentively) nothing can be finer." what do you think of the pearls of this crown?" (refumed my friend.) "If they were more round, (said Ybagnez) they would be inestimable: however, fuch as they are, I think them very pretty, and like them as well as the rest of the dress. I sincerely own it, (continued he) another rogue of a broker in my place would pretend to despise the merchandize, that he might have it cheap, and would not be ashamed of offering twenty pistoles for it; but I, who have fome conscience, will give forty."

If Ybagnez had faid a hundred, he would not then have been a just appraiser; since the pearls, alone, were well worth two hundred crowns. The bravo, who had a fellow feeling with him, faid to me, "You see how fortunate you are in falling into the hands of an honest man. Signior Ybagnez prizes every

or d

e,

le

is

y

r-

thing,

thing, as if he was upon his death bed." "That's true, (faid the broker) and therefore I neverrise or fall a farthing in my price. Well, (added he) is it a bargain? Shall I count out the money to you?" "Stay, (replied the bravo) my friend must first try on this suit of cloaths, which I defired you to bring for him. I am mistaken if they won't fit him exactly." Then the broker, untying his bundle, shewed me a doublet and hofe, of a very good dark coloured cloth, with filver buttons; the whole feemingly half worn. I got up to try this drefs, which, though both too long and too wide, appeared to these gentlemen, to have been made on purpose for me. Ybagnez rated it at ten pistoles; and as he never abated one farthing of what he asked, we were obliged to comply with his valuation. So he took thirty piftoles out of his purfe, and spread them upon the table; after which, he made another bundle of my crown and royal robes, which he carried off accordingly.

When he was gone, the bravo said, "I am very well satisfied with this broker." And good reason he had to be so: for, I am sure, he gave him one hundred pistoles, at least, by way of gratification. But he was not contented with that sum: he took without ceremony, the half of the money that lay on the table, leaving the other half to me, and saying, "My dear Scipio, with these sisteen pistoles that remain, I advise you to quit this city forthwith;

for,

for, you may be affured, that the archbishop will give orders to search for you every where. I should be extremely mortified, if after having signalized yourself by an action, which will do honour to your history, you should foolishly suffer yourself to be apprehended." I answered, that I was fully resolved to leave Seville; and in effect, after having bought a hat and some shirts, I gained the vast and delightful plain that stretches among vines and olives, to the ancient city of Carmona, and, three days after, arrived at Cordova*.

I lodged at an inn, as you enter the great square where the merchants live; and gave myself out for the son of a good samily at Toledo, who travelled for my pleasure. I was well enough cloathed, to make people believe this story, and the landlord was finally convinced, by the sight of some pistoles, which I let him see, as if by chance. It is probable, indeed, that my tender years made him believe I was some little libertine, who had run away from his parents, after having robbed them. Be this as it will, he did not seem curious to know more than what I told him of the mat-

^{*} Cordova, the ancient Corduba, a city of Andalufia, upon the banks of the Guadalaquivir: formerly the refidence of the Moorish Kings. It is famous for having given birth to the two Seneca's, the poet Lucan, the great general Gonzales, and many more persons of note. The cathedral was heretofore a mosque, built by the Moors, after the model of Solomou's temple; and reckoned almost equal to that of Mecca, in beauty and magnificence: being supported by a vast number of marble columns. This city is also samous for the martyrdom of many saints, who were inhumanly butchered by the Insidels.

ter; being, in all likelihood, afraid that his curiofity might make me change my lodging. For fix royals a day, I lived very well in this inn, which was frequented by a good deal of company; there being at supper in the evening no less than twelve people at one table. It was very diverting to fee every one eating, without speaking a syllable, except one man, who talking inceffantly, at random, compenfated for the filence of the rest, by his impertinent prating. He affected the wit, told stories, and endeavoured, by quaint fayings, to entertain the company, who, from time to time, laughed heartily, though not fo much at the brightness of his fallies, as at his ridiculous behaviour.

As for my part, I paid so little attention to the discourse of this original, that I should have risen from supper, without being able to give any account of what he faid, had he not found means to interest me in his conversation. "Gentlemen, (faid he, towards the end of our meal) I have kept for the dessert, a most diverting story: an adventure that befel, a few days ago, at the palace of the archbishop of Seville. I had it from a batchelor of my acquaintance, who told me, that he was present when it happened." "These words discomposed me a good deal; I did not doubt that it was my adventure, which he intended to recount: and I was not mistaken. This person gave a faithful detail of it, and even informed me of what I did not know; that is, what happened pened in the hall, after my departure: and

this you shall hear.

t

t

Scarce had I betook myself to flight, when the Moors, who, according to the performance which was represented, were to carry me off, appeared upon the stage, with a design of furprising me on the bed of turf, where they thought I was afleep; but when they went to feize the king of Leon, they were very much aftonished to find neither king nor . knave. The play was immediately interrupted; all the actors were perplexed; some called me, others searched for me; one hallowed, and another curfed me. The archbishop perceiving the trouble and confusion that reigned behind the scenes, asked what was the matter. A page, who acted the Gracioso of the piece, hearing the prelate's voice, came out and faid to his grace: " My lord, you need not fear that the Moors will take the King of Leon prisoner; he has escaped with his royal robes." " Heaven be praised! (cried the archbishop) he was very much in the right to fly from the enemies of our religion, and escape the chains which they had prepared from him. He has, doubtless, returned towards Leon, the capital of his kingdom; and I wish he may get home, without meeting with any bad accident. Let no man go in pursuit of him, for I should be forry if his Majesty received any mortification from me." The prelate having spoke in this manner, ordered my part to be read, and the play to go on. F 2 CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

The sequel of Scipio's bistory.

S long as my money lafted, the landlord treated me with great respect; but no looner did he perceive that my finances were exhausted, than he looked cool upon me, picked a quarrel, and one morning early, defired me to leave his house. I quitted it with difdain, and went into a church belonging to the Dominicans, where, while I heard mass, an old Mendicant came, and asked alms of me. I took two or three maravedis out of my pocket, and giving them to him, faid, " Friend, pray to God to fend me some good place: if your prayer is heard, you shall not repent of your devotion, and may depend upon my gratitude."

At these words, the beggar viewed me very attentively, and answered with a serious air; " What post would you have?" " I could wish, (faid I) to be a lacquey in some good family." He then asked if my occasions were pressing. "They cannot be more so (I refumed:) for, if I have not the good fortune of being fettled very foon, there is no medium; I must either die of hunger, or betake myself to your trade." " If you are reduced to fuch necessity, (faid he) you, who are not at all calculated for our business, must be in a very difagreeable fituation: but were you in the least accustomed to our way of life,

to

you would prefer it to fervitude; which is, without contradiction, inferior to beggary. Nevertheless, since you choose to be a servant, rather than to live a free and independent life, as I do, you shall have a master immediately. Notwithstanding my appearance, I can be of use to you: therefore, come hither to-morrow at the same hour."

Resolved to be punctual, I returned next day to the same place, where I had not been long, before the Mendicant, coming up to me, bid me take the trouble to follow him. I did fo; he conducted me to a cellar not far from the church; and this was the place of his residence. We entered his habitation; and siting down upon a bench, which was at least an hundred years old, he spoke to me in this manner: "A good action, as the proverb fays, always finds its recompence: you gave me charity yesterday, and that determines me to procure a place for you; and this, pleafe. God, I will foon perform. I am acquainted with an old Dominican called father Alexis, who is an holy ecclefiaftic, and great confessor. I have the honour to run his errands, and acquit myself in that employment with so much fidelity and discretion, that he never refuses to use his interest for me and my friends. I have spoke to him of you in such a manner, that he is disposed to do you service; and I will present you to his reverence, whenever you please." " There is not a moment to lose: (faid I to the old beggar) let us go instantly

to the good friar." The Mendicant confented, and carried me forthwith to father Alexis, whom we found in his room, bufy in writing spiritual letters. He interrupted his work to speak to me, and told me, that, at the request of the Mendicant, he would interest himself in my behalf. " Having been informed (added he) that Signior Balthazar Velasquez wanted a lacquey, I wrote this morning in your favour; and he has answered, that he will receive you implicitly, on my recommendation. You may, this very day, go to him from me; he is my penitent, and friend." The monk, on this occasion, exhorted me, during three quarters of an hour, to do my duty with fidelity and diligence. He enlarged particularly on the obligation I was under to ferve Velasquez with zeal: after which, he affured me, that he would take care to maintain me in my post, provided my master should be pleased with my behaviour. Having thanked the monk for his generofity, I came out of the convent with the beggar; who told me, that Signior Balthazar Velafquez was an old rich woollen-draper of great meekness and simplicity. "I dare fay, (added he) that you will be perfectly happy in his family." I inquired whereabouts the citizen lived, and went immediately to his house, after having promifed to make an acknowledgment to the beggar, as foon as I should take root in my place. I entered a large shop, where two well dreffed apprentices were walksing to and fro, in expectation of customers; and asking if their master was at home, told them, I had a message to him from father Alexis. At the mention of that venerable name, I was shewn into the back shop, where the merchant fat at a bureau, turning over the leaves of a large day-book. I faluted him with great respect, saying, while I advanced, "Signior, I am the young man whom the reverend father Alexis recommended to you for a lacquey." " Ha! welcome, my child; (faid he) that holy man's recommendation is fufficient. I receive thee into my fervice, in preference to three or four lacqueys that were fent by other people. It is agreed: thy wages

run up from this day forward."

I had not been long in the service of this citizen, before I perceived him to be just fuch a man as the beggar had described. His simplicity feemed even fo great, that I could not help thinking I should find some difficulty in abstaining from playing him some trick or other. He had been a widower four years, and had two children, a fon turned of fiveand-twenty, and a daughter going in her fifteenth year, who being brought up by a fevere duenna, and directed by father Alexis, walked in the path of virtue: but Gaspard Velasquez her brother, though nothing had been spared in his education, had all the vices. of a young spendthrift. He sometimes lay two or three nights abroad; and if, at his return, his father took it into his head to re-F.4 primand

primand him, Gaspard imposed silence upon him, in a tone still higher than that of the old man.

" Scipio, (faid the draper to me one day) I have a fon who is the fole plague of my life; he is plunged in all manner of debauchery: a circumstance that surprises me very much; for his education was by no means neglected. I gave him good masters, and my friend Alexis hath done his utmost endeavour to put him in the right road; but he could not succeed: Gaspard is fallen into a state of libertinism. Thou wilt fay, perhaps, that I treated him too gently in the beginning of his youth; and that he was undone by my indulgence: but that was not the case; he was always chastised when I thought he deferved to be used with rigour: for, good-natured as I am, I have resolution enough, when there is occasion for it. I have even ordered him to be confined; and the confequence was, he became more wicked than ever. In a word, he has one of those bad dispositions, which cannot be improved by good example, remonstrances, or Heaven alone can work that chastisement. miracle."

If I was not much moved at the forrow of this unhappy father, at least I pretended to be " How much are you to be pitied, Sir! (faid I) a good man, like you, deferves to have a much better fon." "Heaven, my child, (answered he) is pleased to deprive me of that consolation. Among other causes which

Gaspard

Gaspard gives me to complain of him, (added he) I will tell thee in confidence, there is one that makes me very uneafy; that is, the inclination which he has to rob me, and which he but too often finds means to fatisfy, in spite of all my vigilance. The lacquey, whom you fucceed, was in concert with him, and for that reason turned away. As for thee, I hope thou wilt not fuffer thyfelf to be corrupted by my fon; but espouse my interest, as Father Alexis has, doubtlefs, exhorted thee." "That I'll answer for, (faid 1:) his reverence exhorted me a whole hour, to have nothing in view but your advantage: but I can affure you, I had no need of being exhorted to that: I feel myself disposed to serve you faithfully, and my zeal will prove itself on all occasions."

He who hears one fide only, hears nothing. Young Velasquez, who was a devilish beau, judging by my phisiognomy, that I would be as eafily feduced as my predecessor, took me aside into a private place, and spoke to me in these terms: "Hark'ee, my dear, I am perfuaded that my father has charged thee to be a spy upon my actions: take care of thyself: I give thee notice beforehand, that thy employment is none of the most agreeable. If ever I perceive, that thou makest thy remarks upon me, I will cudgel thee to death: whereas, if thou wilt affift me in cheating my father, thou mayest depend upon my gratitude. Must I be more plain with thee? Thou shalt have a share of the purchase. Make thy choice

therefore, and declare this instant either for the father or son; for I will admit of no neu-

trality."

" Sir, (answered I) you are very short with me; and I plainly perceive, that I cannot help espousing your cause, though in my heart, I feel a reluctancy to betray Signior Velasquez." "Thou oughtest to make no scruple in so doing: (replied Gaspard) he is an old miser, who wants to keep me still in leading-strings; a wretch who denies me the necessaries of life, in refusing to furnish me with money for my pleasures; for pleasures are the necessaries of life, at the age of five and-twenty: thou must therefore look upon my father in that point of view." " Enough, Sir, (faid 1) there is no fuch thing as holding out against so just a cause of complaint. I offer my service, to fecond you in your laudable undertakings; but let us conceal our mutual intelligence, that your faithful affociate may not be turned out of doors. You will do well, methinks, in affecting to hate me: fpeak roughly to me, before people, and do not spare ill language; even fome boxes on the ear, and kicks on the breech, will not be amis: on the contrary, the more marks of aversion you bestow upon me, the more confidence will Balthazar have in my integrity. As for my part, I will pretend to avoid your conversation: in serving you at table, I will feem to acquit myfelf with regret; and when I talk of you to the apprentices, prentices, don't take it ill, that I rail at you

with great bitterness"

"Egad! (cried Velasquez, hearing my last words) I admire thy genius, my friend: thou shewest, at thy age, an astonishing capacity for intrigue, from whence I conceive the most happy presage; for I hope, with thy assistance, I shall not leave my father one single pistole." "You do me a great deal of honour (said I) in depending so much on my industry: I will do my utmost endeavour to justify the good opinion you have of my understanding; and if I sail, at least it shall not be

my fault."

It was not long before I let Gaspard see that I was actually the man he wanted; and this is the first service I did him: Balthazar's strong box stood in his chamber, just by his bed-fide, and ferved him instead of a pew for prayer. Every time I looked at it, my eyefight was regaled; and I frequently faid to myself: "Friend strong box, must thou be always locked to me? Shall I never have the pleasure of contemplating thy contents?" As I went whenever I pleased into this chamber, which was forbid to no body but Gaspard, I happened one day to perceive his father, who thinking himself unobserved, after having opened and locked his strong box, concealed the key behind a hanging. I marked the place well, and imparted my discovery to my young mafter, who embraced me with joy, laying, "Ah, my dear Scipio! what a charming piece of news is this? Our fortune is made, my child. I will this very day give thee wax, with which thou mayest take the impression of the key, and put it into my hands. I shall easily find an obliging lock-smith in Cordova; in which, thank heaven,

there is no scarcity of rogues."

"But why (faid I to Gaspard) would you make a falle key, when we can use the true one?" " Because (answered he) my father, through distrust, or some other motive, may take it in his head to hide it elsewhere; and therefore it is better to have one for ourselves." I approved of his caution; and yielding to his inclination, prepared for taking the impression of the key. This was executed one morning early, while my old mafter paid a visit to father Alexis, with whom he had usually long conversations. This was not all; I used the key in opening the box, which being filled with large and small bags, threw me into a charming perplexity: I did not know which to chuse, such affections did I conceive for both kinds. Nevertheless, as the fear of being surprised did not permit me to make a long scrutiny, I laid hold of one of the largest, at a venture: then locking the coffer, and replacing the key behind the hangings, I quitted the chamber with my prey, which I went and concealed under my bed in a small wardrobe, where I lay.

Having performed this operation fo successfully, I went immediately to the young Ve-

lasquez, who waited for me in a house, where he had appointed to meet me, and gave him. infinite joy, by telling what I had done. He. was so well fatisfied, that he loaded me with careffes, and generously offered me the half of the money which was in the bag; but that I refused, saying, "No, no, Sir; this first bag is your own; use it for your occasions: I will foon return to the strong box, where, thank heaven, there is money enough for us both." In effect, three days after this, I carried off a fecond bag, containing, as the former, five hundred crowns, of which I would receive one fourth only, notwithstanding the pressing instances of Gaspard, that it should be equally divided between us.

As foon as this young man found himself well stocked, and, confequently, in a condition to fatisfy his passion for women and play, he abandoned himself intirely to both: he had even the misfortune to fall in love with one of those famous coquets, who devour and swallow the largest patrimonies in a very little time; and being at a terrible expence on her account, laid me under the necessity of paying fo many visits to the strong box, that at length old Velasquez perceived himself robbed. "Scipio, (said he one morning) I must tell thee a fecret: fomebody robs me, my friend: my strong box has been opened, and feveral bags taken out: this is certain. Who must be taxed with this theft? Or rather, who else than my fon Gaspard, who has entered my chamber chamber by stealth, or been introduced by thee; for I am tempted to believe thee his accomplice, though you seem to hate one another so much. Nevertheless, I will not listen to my suspicion, since father Alexis hath answered for thy sidelity." I replied that, thank heaven, I never coveted my neighbour's wealth; and accompanied that lye with an hypocritical grimace, which served instead of an apology.

The old man, fure enough, faid no more of the matter; but he did not leave off including me in his fuspicion; and taking his precautions against our attempts, ordered his ftrong box to be fecured by another lock, the key of which he always kept in his pocket. By these means, all commerce between us and the bags being broken, we looked very filly, especially Gaspard, who being no longer able to gratify the extravagance of his nymph, was afraid of lofing the privilege of vifiting her. He had genius enough, however, to invent an expedient which supported his expence a few days longer: and that ingenious shift was, to appropriate to himself, by way of loan, all my share of the evacuations which I had performed in the strong box. I gave it all to the very last piece; and this, methinks, may pass for anticipated restitution which I made to the old merchant, in the person of his heir.

The young man, when he had exhausted this resource, considering that he had now none left, fell into a prosound and gloomy sit of melancholy, which gradually disordered his

reason.

reason. He looked upon his father as the only plague of his life; he was feized with the most violent despair; and, without listening to the voice of nature, the wretch conceived the horrible design of poisoning his parent. He not only communicated this execrable project to me, but even proposed that I should be the instrument of his vengeance. Being struck with horror at the proposal, "Sir, (faid I) is it possible that you should be so abandoned by heaven, as to form this abominable refolution? What! are you capable of murthering the author of your own being? Shall it be faid, that in Spain, in the very bosom of Christianity, a crime was committed, the very idea of which raises horror in the most barbarous nations? No, my dear master! (added I, falling on my knees before him) no, you will not commit an action which would justly incense the whole world against you, and be attended with the most infamous chastisement."

I faid a great many things more, to diffuade Gaspard from such a guilty undertaking. I don't know where I found all the arguments of a virtuous man, which I used to combat his despair: but certain it is, I spoke like a doctor of Salamanca, though I was but a boy, and no other than the son of Coscolina. Nevertheless, in vain did I represent to him, that he ought to reflect seriously, and courageously repel those detestable sentiments which had taken possession of his soul; all my eloquence was ineffectual. He hung his head, and remained in fullen filence: fo that I concluded he would not swerve from his resolution, not

withstanding all I could fay.

Whereupon, I went and demanded a private conversation with my old master; to whom, when we were shut up in a room together, I faid, "Suffer me, Sir, to throw myfelf at your feet, and implore your mercy." So faying, I fell down before him in great agitation, with my countenance bathed in tears. The merchant, furprifed at my proftration, and the disorder of my looks, asked what I had done: "A deed (I replied) of which I now heartily repent, and with which I will upbraid myself as long as I live. I have been weak enough to liften to your son, and to affift him in stealing your money. I then made a fincere confession of all that had passed on that fubject: after which, I gave him an account of the conversation I had with Gaspard, whose defign I revealed, without forgetting the least circumstance.

Bad as his opinion of his fon was, old Velasquez could scarce credit my information, the truth of which, however, having no reafon to doubt; "Scipio, (said he, raising me, for I was still on my knees) I pardon thee, in consideration of the important notice thou hast given me. Gaspard, (added he, raising his voice) Gaspard has a design upon my life! ah ungrateful son! ah monster! who had better been stifled in the birth, than allowed to

live

live and become a parricide! what cause hast thou to attempt my life? I allow thee a reasonable yearly sum for thy pleasures, and thou art not satisfied? Must I permit thee to squander away my whole fortune?" Having uttered this bitter apostrophe, he laid injunctions upon me to keep the secret, and said he would consider what was to be done in such a delicate conjuncture.

I was very anxious to know what resolution this unfortunate father would take, when that very day he fent for Gaspard, and spoke thus to him, without manifesting a tittle of what he had in his head. "Son, I have received a letter from Merida, importing, that if you choose to marry, you may have a maiden of that place, who is but fifteen years old, perfeetly handsome, and mistress of a good fortune; if you have no reluctance to the marriage, we will fet out early to-morrow for Merida, visit the lady who is proposed, and if you find her to your liking, you shall espouse her forthwith." Gaspard hearing mention made of a good fortune, which he thought was already in his clutches, answered without hesitation, that he was ready to go: so, that next morning at day-break, they departed by themselves, mounted on two good mules.

When they had got as far as the mountains of Fesira, into a place as much frequented by robbers as dreaded by travellers, Balthazar alighted, desiring his son to do the same: the young man obeyed, and asked the reason of

their quitting their mules in that place. " I will tell thee, (answered the old man, darting at him a look in which his grief and indignation were painted) we have no business at Merida; and the marriage which I mentioned, is only a fable I invented to bring thee hither. I am not ignorant, ungrateful and unnatural fon! I am not ignorant of the crime which thou hast hatched; I know that I am to be presented with poison prepared by thee: but fool that thou art, dost thou flatter thyfelf that thou canst deprive me of my life, in that manner, with impunity? Thou art mistaken, thy guilt would foon be discovered, and thou wouldst perish by the hand of the hangman. There is (added he) a furer method of fatiating thy rage, without exposing thyself to an ignominious death: we are here without witnesses, in a place were murders are committed every day: fince-thou art fo estranged from my blood, plunge thy poignard into my bosom, and the murder will be imputed to robbers." So faying, Balthazar baring his breaft, and pointing to his heart, " Here Gaspard, (added he) strike the mortal blow, and punish me for having given being to fuch a wretch as thee."

Young Velasquez, thunderstruck at these words, far from seeking to justify himself, fell without sense or motion, at his father's feet. The good old man seeing him in that condition, which seemed to be the beginning of repentance, could not help yielding to his

paternal

paternal weakness, and of flying to his affistance: but Gaspard no sooner recovered the use of his reason, than, being unable to bear the presence of a father so justly incensed, he made an effort to get up, mounted his mule, and rode off without speaking a word. Balthazar let him go, and leaving him to the remorse of his own conscience, returned to Cordova, where, six months after, he learned that his son had thrown himself into the monastery of Carthusians at Seville, there to pass the rest of his days in penitence.

CHAP. XII.

The conclusion of Scipio's History.

AD example fometimes produces good effects. The conduct of young Velasquez made me reflect feriously upon my own; I began to combat my thievish inclinations, and live like an honest man. The habit of seizing all the money I could lay my hands on, was so much confirmed in me, by repeated acts, that it was not eafily vanquished. Nevertheless, I did not despair of succeeding, imagining, that to become virtuous, required only a fincere desire of being so. I therefore undertook this great work, and heaven feemed to bless my efforts; I no longer beheld the old merchant's strong box with a covetous eye; and I believe that had it been in my power, I should not have touched one of his bags: I

own, however, that it would have been very imprudent in him, to put my infant integrity to fuch a proof; and therefore, Velasquez took care not to do it.

Manriquez de Medrano, a young gentleman, and knight of the order of Alcantara, came frequently to our house; we had his custom, and if he was not the best, he was, at least, the most noble of those who used the shop. I had the good fortune to please that cavalier, who, every time he met me, encouraged me to speak, and seemed to listen with pleasure to what I said. "Scipio, (said he one day) if I had a lacquey of thy humour, I should think myself in possession of a treasure; and if thou didft not belong to a man, for whom I have a regard, I would do my endeavour to debauch thee from his fervice." "Sir, (faid I) you would find it a very easy task; for I have an inclination to serve people of quality, that is my foible, I am charmed by their easy behaviour." " If that be the case, (replied Don Manriquez) I will defire Signior Balthazar to confent to thy leaving him and coming into my fervice; I don't belive he. will refuse me that favour." Indeed, Velasquez granted it the more eafily, as he did not think the loss of a roguish lacquey irreparable: for my own part, I was glad of the change; the valet of a citizen appearing to me a merebeggar, in comparison to the lacquey of a knight of Alcantara.

To

tre

en

W

UI

ra

fo

01

ex

ar

to

h

p

e

01

0

8

N

fa

po

fa

e

C

P

To draw a faithful picture of my new patron, I must tell you that he was a cavalier endowed with a most amiable person, and with fuch sweetness of temper and cultivated understanding, as captivated every body who knew him: besides, he had a great deal of courage and probity, and wanted nothing but fortune: being cadet of a family more illustrious than rich, he was abliged to subsist at the expence of an old aunt who lived at Toledo, and who loving him as her own fon, took care to furnish him with what money he wanted; he went always handsomely dressed, and was perfectly well received every where. He vifited the principal ladies of the city, and among others, the marchioness of Almenara, a widow of seventy two years of age; who, by her engaging behaviour and agreeable wit, allured the whole nobility of Cordova to her house. Men as well as women delighted in her converfation, and her family was stiled the polite company.

My master, who was one of the most assiduous visitors of that lady, came home from her house, one evening, with an enlivened look that was not natural to him: upon which, I said, "Signior, you seem to be strangely elevated; may your faithful servant ask the cause? hath not something extraordinary happened?" The knight smiled at that question, and owned he was actually engrossed by a serious conversation which he had enjoyed with the marchioness of Almenara. "I heartily wish,

t .

30

1.

3

wish, (faid I laughing) that the superannuated toast may have made a declaration of love to you." " Jesting apart, (answered he) know, my friend, that I am really beloved by the marchioness." " Chevalier, (said she to me) I know the smallness of your fortune, as well as the nobleness of your birth: I have an inclination for you, and am refolved to make you eafy in your circumstances, by marrying you, as I cannot decently make your fortune any other way. I know very well that this marriage will bring upon me the ridicule of the world; that fcandal will be very bufy at my expence; and that, in short, I shall pass for an old fool, who must needs have another husband. No matter, I intend to despise slander, in order to make you happy: all that I fear, (added she) is, that you may possibly have a reluctance to comply with my intentions. This (continued the knight) is the subject of her discourse, which surprised me the more, as the is the most virtuous and prudent woman of Cordova; I answered, therefore, I was aftonished she should do me the honour of offering me her hand; she who had always persisted in the resolution of preserving her widowhood to the last: to this she replied, that having a confiderable effate, she should be glad in her life-time, to share it with a man of honour, whom she esteemed." "You are then, I suppose (said I) determined to hazard the leap." " Canst thou doubt it? (he replied) the marchioness possesses immense wealth,

wealth, together with excellent qualities both of the heart and head; and I must have lost my judgment indeed, if I rejected such an advantageous settlement."

I very much approved of my mafter's defign, to lay hold of this fair occasion to make his fortune, and even advised him to push matters, so much was I afraid to see her inclinations change. Luckily, the lady who had the affair still more at heart than I had, gave fuch expeditious orders, that the preparations were foon made for her marriage. As foon as it was known at Cordova, that the old Marchioness of Almenara was going to marry young Don Manriquez de Medrano, the wits began to make themselves merry at the widow's expence: but in vain did they exhaust their stock of raillery, they could not divert her from her defign; she let the whole city talk, and followed her knight to the altar: their nuptials were celebrated with fuch splendour as afforded new matter for scandal. "The bride (faid they) might have, at least, for the fake of decency, suppressed all noise and pomp, which but ill becomes old widows who marry young husbands."

y

ne ny

or 11-

er,

er,

of

re,

an

vas of

ays her

hat

be

n of

are

reense

alth,

The marchioness, instead of appearing ashamed of being, at her age, wife to the chevalier, indulged herself without constraint, in the joy which she felt on this occasion; she had a grand entertainment at her house, accompanied by a concert of musick, and the feast ended

ended in a ball, at which were present all the nobility of Cordova. Towards the end of the ball, our new-married couple flipt off and met in an apartment, where being shut up with a waiting-woman and me, the marchioness addressed herself to my master, in these words: "Don Manriquez, this is your apartment; mine is in another part of the house; we will pass the night in separate chambers, and in the day, we will live together, like mother and fon. The knight was, at first, mistaken, and believed that the lady talked thus, only to engage him to offer foft violence to her delicacy; imagining, therefore, that he ought, out of pure politeness, to act the passionate lover, he approached her, and eagerly endeavoured to serve her in quality of valet de chambre: but she, far from allowing him to undress her, pushed him away with a serious air, saying: " Hold, Don Manriquez; if you take me for one of those amorous old widows who marry again out of frailty, you are deceived; I did not espouse you, to make you buy the advantages which you will reap from our contract of marriage; these are the pure offerings of my heart, and I exact nothing in return but fentiments of friendship." So faying, she left my master and me in our apartment, and retired into her own, with her waiting-maid, absolutely forbidding the chevalier to follow her.

After her retreat, we remained a good while, confounded at what we had heard. "Scipio, faid

(faid my master) didst thou ever hear such a discourse as that of the marchioness? What doft thou think of fuch a lady?" "I think, Sir, (answered I) that she has not her fellow; you are happy in having fuch a wife, which is like the possession of a benefice without cure of fouls." " As for my part, (replied Don Manriquez) I admire a spouse of such an inestimable character, and I intend to compensate, with all imaginable attention, the facrifice which the makes to her delicacy." Having converted fome time about the lady, we went to rest; I upon a truckle-bed in a wardrobe, and my mafter in a fine bed prepared for him, where I believe, at bottom, he was not forry to lie alone, and to be quit for his fear only.

The rejoicings began again next day, and the new-married lady appeared in fuch good humour, as to afford scope to the railers. She was the first to laugh at what they faid; nay, even excited others to laugh, by receiving their fallies with a good grace. The knight, for his part, feemed no less satisfied with his spoule; and by the tender glances with which he looked and spoke to her, one would have thought that old age was his taste: this happy couple had in the evening a new conversation, in which it was decided, that without disturbing one another, they should live, for the future, in the same manner as before marriage: mean while I must do Don Manriquez the justice to say, that out of confideration for his wife, he did what few VOL. IV. husbands

husbands would have done in his place: he abandoned a girl in the city, whom he loved, and of whom he was beloved; being refolved (as he faid) to maintain no commerce which would feem to infult the delicate conduct of his wife towards him.

While he gave this old lady fuch strong marks of gratitude, the repaid them with usury, tho' she was ignorant of this behaviour, and made him master of her strong-box, which was even better replenished than that of Velasquez: as fhe had retrenched her house-keeping during her widowhood, she put it again on the fame footing on which it had been in the lifetime of her first husband: she increased the number of her fervants, filled her stable with horses and mules; in a word, by her generosity, the chevalier, who was the poorest, became the richest knight of Alcantara. will ask, perhaps, what I got by all this? I received fifty pistoles from my mistress, and one hundred from my master, who, moreover, made me his fecretary, with an appointment of five hundred crowns; he had even fo much confidence in my integrity; that he created me his treasurer.

" His treasurer! (cried I, interrupting Scipio with a loud laugh.) "Yes, Sir, (he replied with a dry ferious look) no less than his treasurer; and I'll venture to say, that I acquitted myself in that employment, with ho-True it is, I am perhaps somewhat indebted indebted to cash; for, as I took my wages per advance, and quitted the knight's service suddenly, it is not impossible that I may now be in arrears: at any rate, it is the last reproach that I have deserved, having always

acted with probity fince that time.

u

I

it

e

is

C-

0-

at d

I was, therefore, (continued the fon of Cofcolina,) fecretary and treasurer to Don Manriquez, who feemed as well fatisfied with me as I was with him; when he received a letter from Toledo, importing that his aunt Donna Theodora Moscoso was at the point of death. He fet out instantly, to see that lady, who had been a mother to him for many years; and I accompanied him in this journey, together with a valet de chambre and one lacquey. Being all mounted on the best horses in our stables, we foon got to Toledo, where we found Donna Theodora in fuch a condition as gave us hopes that she would not die of that distemper; and truly our prognostick, tho' contrary to that of an old physician who attended her, was verified by the event.

While the health of our good aunt was reestablishing, less, perhaps, by the remedies she took, than by the presence of her dear nephew; Mr. Treasurer passed his time as agreeably as he could, with young people, whose acquaintance soon introduced him to occasions of spending his money. They sometimes carried me to the tennis court, where they engaged me in play: and as I was not so expert a gamester as my master Don Abel, I lost much

G 2 oftener

oftener than I won. I conceived infenfibly an inclination for play; and if I had intirely abandoned myself to that passion, it would, doubtless, have compelled me to take from our cash, fome quarters of my allowance per advance: but luckily, love faved both my own virtue and my mafter's money. One day, as I paffed by the church de los Reyes I perceived, thro' a lattice, the curtains of which were withdrawn, a young maid who feemed rather a divinity than a mortal. I would use a term still stronger, if there was any, to denote the impression which she made upon my heart. I made it my business to get information about her, and by dint of enquiry, learned that her name was Beatrice, and that she was waiting-maid to Donna Julia, fecond daughter of the count de Polan.

Beatrice interrupted Scipio with a loud laugh; then addressing herself to my wife, "Beautiful Antonia, (said she) pray look stedsastly at me. Don't you think I have the air of a divinity?" "You had at that time in my eyes, (said Scipio to her) and since I no longer suspect your sidelity, you seem to me fairer than ever." My secretary, after such a gallant repartee, pursued his history thus.

This discovery quite inflamed me; not indeed with a legitimate ardour, for I imagined that I should easily triumph over her virtue, by presents capable of shaking it; but I judged amis of the chaste Beatrice. In vain did I offer her (by means of mercenary women,)

my purse and affection; she rejected my proposals with disdain. Her resistance increased my defires. I had recourse to the last expedient, and offered my hand, which she accepted, when she knew that I was secretary and treasurer to Don Manriquez. As we thought: it convenient to conceal our marriage for some time, we were wedded privately, in presence of Dame Lorença Sephora, governess of Seraphina, and fome other domesticks belonging to the Count de Polan. As foon as I had? married Beatrice, she facilitated the means of feeing and conversing with her at night in the garden, in which I introduced myself by a little door, of which she gave me the key. Never were man and wife happier in one another, than Beatrice and I. We waited with equal impatience for the hour of rendezvous, ran thither with equal eagerness; and the time. which we spent together, tho' it was sometimes pretty long, feemed but a moment to both.

One night, which was as fatal to me as the others had been propitious, I was surprized at entering the garden, to find the little door open. I was alarmed by this uncommon event, from whence I conceived a bad omen. I grew pale and trembled, as if I had foreseen what was to happen; and advancing in the dark towards an arbour where I used to converse with my wife, I heard the voice of a man. I stopt all of a sudden, to listen, and my ear was immediately saluted with these words,

"Don't let me languish then, my dear Beatrice! compleat my happiness, and consider that your fortune is connected with it." Instead of having patience to hear him to an end, I thought there was no occasion for know-A jealous fury took possession of ing more. my foul; and breathing nothing but vengeance, I drew my fword, and went hastily into the arbour. " Ah! cowardly feducer, (cried I) whosoever thou art, thou shalt sooner deprive me of life, than rob me of my honour." So faying, I attacked the cavalier who was talking to Beatrice. He put himself immediately into a posture of defence, and fought like a man who understood the art much better than I, who had only received a few lessons at Nevertheless, swords-man as he Cordova. was, I made a push which he could not parry, or rather his foot flipt. I faw him fall; and imagining that I had wounded him mortally, fled as fast as my legs could carry me, without answering Beatrice, who called me.

"Yes, really (faid his wife interrupting him) I called, in order to undeceive him. The cavalier with whom I conversed was no other than Don Fernand de Leyva. That nobleman, who loved my mistress Julia, had formed a resolution of carrying her off by force, believing it impossible to obtain her by any other means; and I myself had given him a meeting in the garden, to concert with him the steps of that undertaking, on which he assured me my fortune depended: but in vain did

did I call my husband; he avoided me as a wife who had been unfaithful to him."

My fituation at that time was fuch, (refumed Scipio) as rendered me capable of committing any thing. Those who know by experience what jealoufy is, and to what extravagance it drives the foundest understandings, will not be surprised at the disorder which it produced in my weak brain. I underwent a momentary transition from one extreme to another. I felt the emotions of hatred fucceed those of tenderness, which I had entertained for my wife a moment before, and made an oath to abandon and banish her for ever from my memory. Besides, I thought I had killed a cavalier; and in that opinion, being afraid of falling into the hand of justice, suffered that inconceivable anxiety which incessantly pursues like a fury, the man who has done a bad action. In this horrible fituation, my whole care being to escape, I did not go home, but instantly quitted Toledo, having no other baggage than the cloaths on my back. True indeed, I had in my pocket fixty pistoles, which were a pretty good resource to a young man who proposed to live all his life in fervice.

I walked all night long, or rather ran; for the images of Alguazils, which continually haunted my imagination, supplied me still with new vigour; and the morning furprifed me between Rodillas and Maqueda. When I arrived at this last town, finding myself a little fatigued,

fatigued, I went into the church as foon as it was open, and after having put up a short prayer, fat down upon a bench to rest me. I began to muse upon my present situation, which heaven knows was perplexing enough; but I had not time to make long reflections. I heard the church eccho with two or three Imacks of a whip, which making me conclude that a carrier was passing, I got up immediately, to fee whether or not I was miftaken; and by that time I got to the door, perceived one, who being mounted on a mule, led two more in a leash. "Stop friend, (faid I to him) where are these mules a-going?" "To Madrid, (answered he.) I came hither with two good dominican monks, and am go-

ing back by myself."

The opportunity that offered of travelling to Madrid, inspired me with an inclination to go thither. I made a bargain with the carrier, mounted one of his mules, and we pushed forwards for iliefcas, where we were to fleep. Scarce had we got out of Maqueda, when the carrier, who was a man between thirty-five and forty years of age, thundered out churchfinging with vast vociferation: he began with the prayers which the canons fing at matrins, then fung the Credo, as it is fung at high mass; and passing on to vespers, pronounced them, without even sparing the Magnificat. Altho' the rogue stunned me with his noise, I could not help laughing, and even encouraged him to continue, when he was obliged to stop and

and take breath. "Courage, friend, (faid I to him) pray go on; if heaven hath given you good lungs, I fee you don't put them to a bad use." "No indeed, (cried he) I am not, thank God, like the most part of carriers, who fing nothing but infamous or impious fongs: I would not even repeat ballads. made upon our wars with the Moors; for these are things at least frivolous, if not wicked." "You have (faid I) a purity of heart rarely to be met with among muleteers: with this extreme delicacy in the choice of your fongs, have you likewife made a vow of chaftity, with regard to the young wenches who live at inns upon the road?" "Certainly, (anfwered he.) Continence is another thing on which I pique myself in these fort of places, where I mind nothing but my mules." I was : a little aftonished to hear this phoenix of carriers talk in fuch a manner: and looking upon him as a man of honesty and discretion, entered into a conversation with him, after he had fung his fill.

We arrived at Illescas in the twilight, where alighting at an inn, I left the care of the mules to my companion, and went into the kitchen, where I ordered the landlord to prepare a good supper. This he promised to do so effectually, that I should remember I had lodged at this house the longest day I had to live. "Ask, (said he) ask your carrier what sort of a man I am. Ecod! I will defy all the cooks of Madrid and Toledo to make an Olla podrida:

comparable to those that I compose. I will treat you this night with a ragout of rabbit dressed in my manner, and you shall see whether or not I have reason to boast of my skill." Thereupon, shewing me a sauce-pan, wherein there was (as he said) a young rabbit already minced: "There (added he) is what I intend to give you. When I have once put in some pepper, salt, wine, a handful of sweet herbs, and other ingredients which I use in my sauces, I hope to serve you, in a little time,

with a ragout worthy of a judge.

The landlord, after having thus founded his own praise, began to dress supper; and while it was doing, I went into the hall, where finding a kind of couch, I lay down, to fleep off my fatigue, having had no rest the night before. In two hours the carrier wakening me, faid, "Master, your supper is ready; come, if you please, and sit down at table." There was one in another room, with two covers, at which my fellow-traveller and I fitting down, the ragout was ferved. I attacked it with a greedy appetite, and found it of an exquisite relish, whether hunger made me judge too favourably of it, or that my fatisfaction was the effect of the cook's skill. We had also a plate of roast mutton; and I remarking that the carrier did honour to this last dish only, asked why he abstained from the other. He answered with a smile, that he did not love ragouts. This reply, or rather the smile with which it was accompanied, feeming to me mystemysterious, "You conceal (said I) the true reason that hinders you from eating the ragout; pray, do me the pleasure of letting me know it." "Since you are so curious to know it, (he replied) I will tell you, that I have loathed all these sorts of ragouts, since, in going once from Toledo to Cuença, they brought me for supper at an inn a hashed cat instead of a rabbit, and that gave me a disgust at all fricasses."

The carrier had no fooner spoke these words, than in spite of the hunger that devoured me, my appetite forfook me all of a fudden. took it in my head, that I had eaten of a pretended rabbit, and could no longer look at the ragout without making wry faces. My companion did not cure me of this conjecture, when he told me, that it was a common thing among the inn-keepers of Spain, as well as the pastry-cooks, to substitute that quid pro This discourse, you see, was very confoling: and therefore, I had not the least inclination to return to the ragout, nor even to touch the roast meat, lest the mutton might be as much fophisticated as the rabbit. I rosfrom table, curfing the ragout, the landlord, and his inn; and lying down again upon my fettee, passed the rest of the night more quietly than I had expected. Next morning early, after having paid the landlord as handsomely as if I had been extremely well treated, I departed from Illescas, my imaginatien still so full full of the ragout, that I fancied every animal which I saw was a cat.

I arrived in good time at Madrid, where, as foon as I had fatisfied my carrier, I hired a fmall room near the fun-gate. Mine eyes, tho' accustomed to quality, were dazzled by the great concourse of noblemen, wno usually appeared in the court-end of the town. admired the prodigious quantity of coaches, and the infinite number of gentlemen, pages, and lacqueys, who attended the great. My admiration redoubled, when going to the king's levee, I beheld that monarch furrounded by his courtiers. I was charmed at the fight, and faid within myself, "I am no longer surprised at what I have heard, that one cannot possibly conceive the magnificence of the court of Madrid, without being an eye-witness of it: I am overjoyed at my coming hither, where I foresee I shall be able to do something." All that I could perform, however, was to contract a few unprofitable acquaintances. I gradually spent all my money, and thought myfelf very lucky in having an opportunity of bestowing myself with all my merit upon a pedant of Salamanca, whom a family-affair had brought to Madrid, where he was born, and with whom I grew acquainted by accident. I became his factotum; and when he returned to the university, followed him thither.

The name of my new patron wae Don Ignacio de Ipigna; he assumed the Don, because he had been preceptor to a Duke, who,

by way of recompence, fettled upon him a pension for life; he enjoyed another as emeritus professor of the college; and he drew yearly from the public, a revenue of two or three hundred pistoles, by the books of dogmatical morality which he printed. The manner in which he composed his works, well deserves honourable mention. He fpent almost all the day in reading Hebrew, Greek, and Latin authors, and in writing upon small squares of paper each apothegm or brilliant thought which he met with. As these squares were filled, he employed me to string them upon wire, in form of a garland, and each garland made a volume. What a world of bad books did we compose! every month almost we finished two volumes, and immediately the press groaned with them. What was most furprising, he published these his compilings as performances entirely new; and if the criticks thought proper to upbraid him with having pillaged the antients, he would answer with most haughty assurance, Furto lætamur in ipso.

He was also a great commentator; and there was so much erudition in his annotations, that he frequently made remarks on things scarce worthy to be observed; and sometimes wrote upon his paper squares, passages from Hesiod and other authors, very little to the purpose. That I improved my understanding in the service of this virtuosi, it would be ungrateful in me to deny. I brought my handwriting to perfection, by dint of transcribing

his works. And as in treating me like a pupil, rather than a valet, he took care to cultivate my capacity; he was also far from neglecting my morals. "Scipio, (he would fay, when he heard of any piece of knavery committed by a servant) beware, my child, of following the bad example of that rogue; a valet ought to serve his master with equal sidelity and zeal." In a word, Don Ignacio lost no occasion of inculcating virtue in me; and his exhortations had such good effect, that I was never in the least tempted to play him a trick during the sisteen months which I

fpent in his house.

I have already observed, that Doctor de Ipigna was originally of Madrid, where he had a kinfwoman called Catalina, chamber. maid to the prince's nurse. This waitingmaid, who is the same whom I since made use of to procure Signior de Santillane's enlargement from the tower of Segovia, being defirous of doing a good office for Don Ignacio, engaged her mistress to ask a benefice for him from the duke of Lerma. That minister granted him a nomination to the archdeaconry of Grenada, which being a conquered country, is in the gift of the King. We fet out for Madrid, as foon as we learned this piece of news, the Doctor intending to thank his benefactresses before he departed to Grenada. I had more than one opportunity of feeing and speaking to Catalina, who was pleased wih my easy air and gay disposition. For my part,

trusted

part, I found her so much to my liking, that I could not help making suitable returns to the little marks of friendship which she bestowed upon me. In fine, we contracted a mutual attachment. Forgive this confession, my dear Beatrice; as I believed you false, that mistake ought to screen me from your re-

proaches.

Mean while, Doctor Don Ignacio preparing for his departure to Grenada, his relation and I, frightened at the separation that threatned us, had recourse to an expedient, which preserved us from that misfortune. I seigned myself sick, complained of my head and breast, and affected all the symptoms of a most violent distemper. My master called a physician, who having examined me with care, sincerely owned, that my distemper was a very serious matter; and that, in all likelihood, I should keep my chamber a long time.

The Doctor, impatient to be at his cathedral, did not think proper to delay his departure, but took another young man into his fervice, leaving me to the care of a nurse, with whom he deposited a sum of money, to defray the expence of my funeral if I should die, or to recompence my service if I should recover of my disease. As soon as I understood that Don Ignacio was gone, all my complaints vanished. I got out of bed, dismissed my physician who had so much penetration, and got rid of my nurse, who stole more than half of the money with which she had been en-

trusted in my behalf. While I acted this part. Catalina performed another with her miltress Donna Anna de Guevara, whom, by perfuading her that I was admirable in intrigues, she induced to choose me for one of her agents. Madam nurse, whom her avarice always stimulated to new undertakings, having occasion for fuch people, received me into her family. and in a little time put my abilities to the proof. She gave me commissions which required some address; and without vanity. I did not acquit myself amis Wherefore, she was as well pleased with me as I had cause to be diffatisfied with her. This lady was fo covetous, that she would not allow me the least share of the fruits which she reaped from my industry and trouble. She imagined, that she acted with great generosity in paying my. wages punctually. This excels of avarice would have foon induced me to quit her fervice, had I not been retained by the affection of Catalina, which kindling every day more and more, the proposed, in a formal manner, that I should take her to wife.

"Softly, my dear, (faid I) that ceremony can't be performed between us so soon. I must first be convinced of the death of a young woman who got the start of you, and to whom (for my sins) I am married." "Not you indeed (replied Catalina) you only say so, to conceal in a polite manner the reluctance you have to wed me." In vain did I protest that I spoke the truth. She looked

upon my fincere confession as a shift; and being offended at it, changed her behaviour towards me. We did not quarrel, but our correspondence visibly cooled, and we no longer retained for one another any other sentiments than those of decency and common regard.

At this juncture, I heard that Signior Gil Blas de Santillane, secretary to the prime minister of the Spanish monarchy, wanted a lacquey; and this place flattered me the more, as it was represented the most agreeable one that I could possess. "Signior de Santillane (faid people to me) is a person beloved by the Duke of Lerma, and of consequence cannot fail of pushing his fortune a great way: befides, he is very generous; so that, in managing his affairs, you will effectually improve your own." I did not neglect this opportunity. I went immediately, and presented myfelf to Signior Gil Blas, for whom at first fight I felt a growing inclination, and who admitted me into his service on account of my physiognomy. I did not hesitate in quitting the nurse for him; and, if it please heaven, he shall be my last master.

Here Scipio sinished his history; then addressing himself to me, "Signior de Santillane, (said he) pray witness for me to these ladies that you have always found me a zealous and faithful servant. I have need of your testimony to persuade them that the son of Coscolina has purged his morals, and that

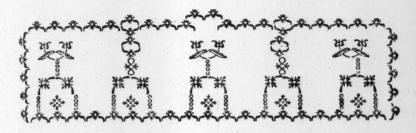
virtuous

138 The ADVENTURES of virtuous fentiments have succeeded his vicious inclination.

"Yes, ladies, (said I) this is what I can answer for: if Scipio in his childhood was a real Picaro, he has corrected his conduct fo well fince that time, that he is now the model of a perfect fervant. Far from having cause to blame his behaviour towards me, I must own that I ly under great obligations to him. The night on which I was apprehended, to be carried to the tower of Segovia, he faved from pillage, and secured a part of my effects, which he might have appropriated to himself with impunity. He not only preferved my money, but also, thro' pure friendship, came and shut himself up with me in prison, preferring the melancholy pleasure of sharing my forrows to all the charms of liberty.

The End of the TENTH BOOK.





THE

ADVENTURES

OF

GIL BLAS of Santillane.

BOOK XI.



CHAP. I.

Gil Blas is overwhelmed with joy, which is difturbed by a melancholy event. Such changes happen at court, as induce Santillane to go thither again.

Have already observed, that there was great harmony between Antonia and Beatrice; the last being used to livelike a submissive waiting-woman, and the other habituating herself to act the mistress. Scipio and I were husbands of too much gallantry, and too well beloved by our wives, to be long without children: they grew pregnant almost at the same time. Beatrice, who

who was the first delivered, brought into the world a girl; and a few days after, Antonia crowned my happiness in bringing forth a boy. I fent my fecretary to Valencia with this piece of news for the governor, who came to Lirias with Seraphina, and the Marchioness of Pliego, to stand godmothers to the children, being pleased to add this token of affection to those I had already received. My fon, whose god-father and god-mother were that nobleman and the marchioness, was christened Alphonfo; and my lady governess, willing that I should have the honour of being doubly her goffip, stood with me for Scipio's daughter, to whom we gave the name of Se-

raphina.

Not only the people of my family were rejoiced at the birth of my fon. The inhabitants of Lirias likewise celebrated it by feasts, which shewed that the whole village partook of their master's pleasure. But, alas! our rejoicings were not of long duration: or rather, they were all of a sudden converted into groans, complaints, and lamentations, by an event which more than twenty years have not been able to make me forget, and which will ever be present to my thoughts: my fon died, and his mother, tho' safely delivered, soon followed him; a violent fever robbed me of my dear wife, fourteen months after we had been married. Let the reader conceive, if possible, the forrow with which I was feized. I fell into a. state of stupid dejection; and felt my loss so much, that I feemed quite infensible. I was

iR

in

W

it

ha

re

fo

in

by

W

11

tl

n

in this condition five or fix days, during which, I would take no sustenance; and had it not been for Scipio, I believe I should either have let myself die of hunger, or have lost my reason entirely; but that dextrous secretary found means to beguile my grief, by conforming himself to it: he made me swallow broths, by the art of presenting them with such a mortisled look, as if he gave them not so much with a view of preserving my life, as of nursing my afficient

ing my affliction.

This affectionate fervant, having written to Don Alphonso, an account of my missfortune and the deplorable situation in which I was; that tender and compassionate nobleman, that generous friend, repaired immediately to Lirias. I cannot without being melted, recal the moment in which he presented himself to my view: "My dear Santillane! (said he, embracing me) I am not come hither to console you; I am come to mourn with you, for Antonia, as you would mourn with me, had fate robbed me of my Seraphina." In effect, he shed tears and mingled his sighs with mine: so that, overwhelmed as I was with sorrow, I had a lively sense of Don Alphonso's goodness.

This governor having had a long conference with Scipio, about the means of vanquishing my grief; they concluded that I must, for some time, be removed from Lirias, where every thing recalled incessantly to my mind the image of my poor Antonia; upon this, Don Cæsar's son proposed to carry me with

him

him to Valencia, and my fecretary feconded him fo well, that I yielded to his propofal. I left Scipio and his wife at my house, every part of which, indeed, served only to increase my affliction, and fet out with the governor. When I arrived at Valencia, Don Cæsar and his daughter-in-law, spared nothing to divert my chagrin; they entertained me by turns, with all the amusements, that seemed proper to dispel it; but, in spite of all their endeavours, I continued, as much as ever, plunged in the most profound melancholy. It was not Scipio's fault, that I did not resume my tranquillity: he came often from Lirias to Valencia, to know how I was, and returned fad or gay, as he perceived me more or less disposed to receive consolation.

One morning, entering my chamber, "Sir, (faid he with great emotion) there is a report in the city, which interests the whole kingdom; it is faid that Philip the third is no more, and that the prince his fon is now upon the throne; nay more (added he) that the cardinal duke of Lerma has loft his post, that he is even forbid the court, and that Don Gaspard de Guzman*, Count d'Olivarez, is now prime minister." I felt myself agitated

^{*} Don Gaspard de Gusman, Duke of St. Lucar de Barameda, and Count d' Olivarez, upon the death of Philip the third, and difgrace of the Cardinal Duke of Lerma, became prime minister to Philip the fourth, and enjoyed, at one time, the posts of great chamberlain, high chancellor of the Indies, treasurer-general of Arragon, supreme counsellor of state, chief master of the horse, captain general of the whole Spanish cavalry, and governor of Guipucoa,

by this piece of news, without knowing wherefore; and Scipio perceiving it, asked if I was any how affected by this great change. "Why should it affect me, my child? (said I) I have quitted the court, and ought to look with indifference upon all the changes that can hap-

pen there."

0

n

e

at

on

is

ed

da,

and ster

reat

l of

r of

by

" For a man of your age, (replied the fon of Coscolina,) you are very much detached from the world; were I in your place, I should have a longing defire to go to Madrid, and shew my face to the young monarch, to see if he would remember me: this is a pleasure in which I would indulge myself." " I understand thee, (said I) thou wouldst have me return to court, and try fortune a-new, or rather to grow ambitious and covetous again." "Why should your morals be corrupted? (answered Scipio) have more confidence in your own virtue; I will answer for your conduct; the wholesome reflections which you made upon the court, during your difgrace, will screen you from the perils of it: re-imbark boldly upon a fea, the shelves of which you are so well acquainted with." " Peace, flatterer, (faid I, interrupting him with a smile,) art thou tired of feeing me lead a quiet life? I thought thou hadst a greater regard for my repose."

In this part of our conversation, Don Cæsar and his son coming in, confirmed the news of the king's death, as well as the duke of Lerma's missfortune; they moreover told me, that this minister having asked leave to return to

Rome,

144 The ADVENTURES of

Rome, it was refused, and he was ordered to repair to his marquisate at Denia; then, as if they had been in concert with my secretary, they advised me to go to Madrid, and present myself to the new king, since I was known to him, and had even done him such service as the great always recompence with pleasure. "As for my part, (said Don Alphonso,) I don't doubt but he will be grateful, and that Philip the fourth will pay the debts of the prince of Spain." "I am of the same opinion, (said Don Cæsar,) and look upon Santillane's journey to court as an occasion for him to arrive at

great preferment."

"Truly, gentlemen, (cried I) you don't consider what you say; to hear you, one would think I had nothing to do but repair to Madrid, in order to have the golden key, or some government, conferred upon me: you are mistaken; I am, on the contrary, persuaded that the king would take no notice of my perfon, were I to present myself to his view: I will do it, if you defire, in order to disabuse you." The noblemen of Leyva took me at my word, and I could not help promising that I would immediately fet out for Madrid. As foon as my fecretary faw me determined on the journey, he felt an immoderate joy: he imagined that I should no sooner appear before the new monarch than that prince would distinguish me in the croud, and load me with honours and wealth: thereupon, feeding his fancy with the most splendid chimeras, he raised

raised me to the first offices of the state, and preferred himself by the help of my elevation.

I got ready, therefore, to return to court, not with a view of facrificing again to Fortune, but to fatisfy Don Cæsar and his son, who imagined that I should soon posses the favour of my sovereign. True it is, I myself felt at bottom some desire of trying if the young prince would know me again: attracted by this emotion of curiosity, without hope or design of reaping any advantage from the new reign, I departed with Scipio for Madrid, leaving the care of my house to Beatrice, who was an excellent economist.

CHAP. II.

Gil Blas arrives at Madrid, and appears at court; the king remembers and recommends him to his prime minister. The consequence of that recommendation.

E gained Madrid in less than eight days, Don Alphonso having accommodated us with two of his best horses, that we might make the greater dispatch; and we alighted at a furnished house where I lodged before, belonging to Vincent Forrero, my old landlord, who was very glad to see me again.

As this was a man who piqued himself upon knowing every thing that happened, both at court and city, I asked if there was any thing new. "A great many things, (answered he) Vol. IV. H

fince the death of Philip the third, the friends and partizans of the Cardinal Duke of Lerma have bestirred themselves to maintain his eminency in the ministry; but their efforts have been ineffectual: the Count d'Olivares has got the better of them all. It is faid, that Spain loses nothing by the change, and that the new prime-minister has a genius of such vast extent, that he is able to govern the whole world: heaven preserve him. What is certain, (added he) is, that the people have conceived the highest opinion of his capacity; and we shall fee, in the end, whether the Duke of Lerma is well or ill replaced." Forrero having thus opened, gave me an account of all the changes which had been made at court, fince the Count d'Olivares steered the helm of the monarchy.

Two days after my arrival at Madrid, I went to court in the afternoon, and put myfelf in the King's way, as he went into his closet: but he did not look at me: I returned next day to the same place, but was not more fortunate. The third time, he cast his eye upon me, as he passed, but seemed to take no notice of my person; whereupon I came to a determination, and said to Scipio, who accompanied me, "Thou seest that the king does not remember me, or if he does, has no mind to renew the acquaintance: I believe it will not be amiss for us, to set out upon our return to Valencia." "Not so fast, Sir, (replied my secre-

fecretary) you know better than I, that success at court is only to be obtained by patience: don't cease shewing yourself to the prince; by dint of perseverance in appearing before him, you will oblige him to consider you more attentively, and to recal the features of his agent with the fair Catalina."

That Scipio might have nothing to reproach me with, I had the complaifance to continue the same conduct, during three weeks; and one day, at length, the monarch, struck with my appearance, ordered me to be called in; and I entered his closet not without great diforder, to find myself tête a tête with my sovereign. "Who are you? (said he) I remember your face, but cannot recollect where I have feen you." "Sir, (answered I trembling) I had the honour to conduct your Majesty, one night, with the Count de Lemos, to the house of ____" "Oh! I remember it, (faid the prince interrupting me) you was fecretary to the Duke of Lerma, and if I am not mistaken, your name is Santillane. I have not forgot that you ferved me with abundance of zeal on the occasion, and that you was very ill rewarded for your pains: was not you imprisoned for that adventure?" "Yes, Sir, (faid I) I was fix months in the tower of Segovia, from whence your goodness delivered me." "That (answered he) does not acquit me of the obligation; it is not enough to fet you at liberty, I ought to recompense you for the misfortune which you suffered for love of me. H 2 Tult

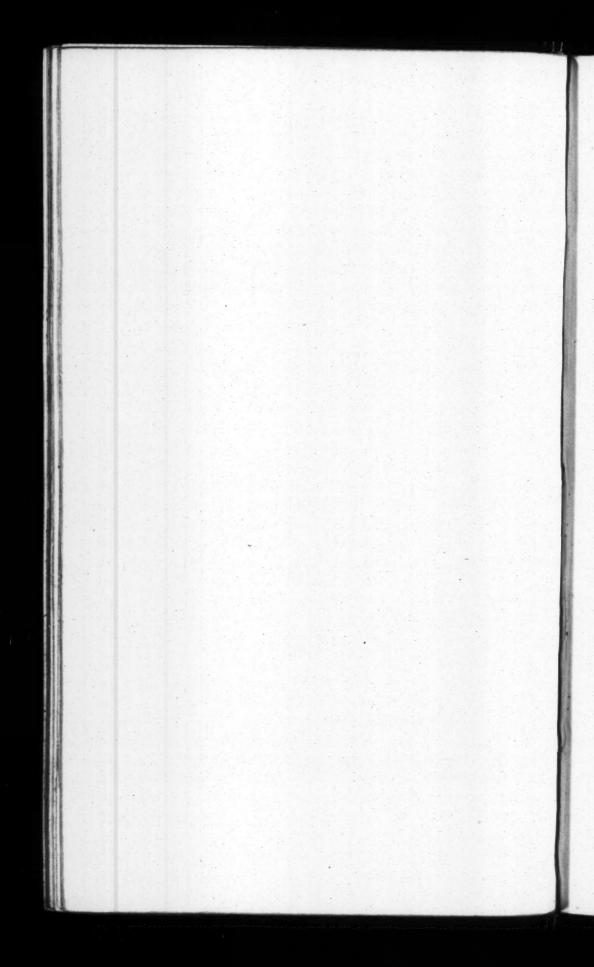
Just as the prince had pronounced these words, the Count d'Olivares entered the closet. A favourite takes umbrage at every thing: he was aftonished to find a stranger there: and the King redoubled his furprize, in faying to him: "Count, I recommend this young man to you; employ him in some shape or other, and take care of his advancement." The minister affected to receive this order with a gracious look, eying me from head to foot, and very anxious to know who I was. "Go, friend, (faid the monarch to me, making a fign for me to retire) the Count will not fail to employ you in an advantageous manner, both for my

fervice and your own interest."

I immediately quitted the closet, and rejoined the fon of Coscolina, who, extremely impatient to know what the King had faid to me, remained in the utmost agitation. He asked me forthwith, whether we must return to Valencia or stay at court? "Thou shalt judge (faid I:) then I overwhelmed him with joy, in recounting to him, word for word, the short conversation which I had with the King. "My dear master, (faid Scipio to me, when he heard it) will you distrust my almanacks again? confess that the lords of Leyva and I were not to blame, in exhorting you to take a trip to Madrid. I already fee you in some eminent post, you will become the Calderona of Count d'Olivares." " That is not at all what I wish; (faid I interrupting him) I have no ambition for a place which is environed with fo many pre-

Vol. IV. page 148.





precipices. I would rather have an employment in which I should have no occasion to do injustice, or carry on a shameful traffick of my prince's favours: after the use I made of my past credit, I cannot be too much upon my guard against avarice and ambition." "Come, Sir, (replied my secretary) the minister will give you some good post, which you may fill

without ceasing to be an honest man."

More urged by Scipio than by my own curiofity, I went next day to the house of Count d'Olivares, before fun-rise, having been informed that every morning, in fummer and winter, he gave audience by candle-light. modeftly took my station in the corner of the hall, from whence I narrowly observed the Count when he appeared; for I had but a fuperficial view of him, in the King's closet: he was taller than the middle fize, and might have passed for a fat man, in a country where we fee none almost but lean people: his shoulders were fo high, that I thought him hunchbacked, tho' he was not so: his head, which was extremely large, hung down upon his breaft; his hair was black and straight, his vifage long, his complexion of an olive colour, his mouth funk in, and his chin peaked and turned upwards at the end *.

All this together could not make a very handsome appearance; nevertheless, as I believed him to be well disposed towards me, I

^{*} It was probably on account of this his disadvantageous figure that he commonly gave audience, from his coach, or received people, fitting.

looked upon him with a favourable eye, and even found him agreeable. True it is, he treated every body with an affable and pleafant air, and very graciously received the memorials which were prefented to him: and this feemed to supply the place of a good person. Mean while, when I advanced in my turn to falute him, and make myfelf known, he darted a rude and threatning look at me; then turning his back, without deigning to hear me, returned into his closet. I now thought him more ugly than he was naturally, went out of the hall, very much confounded at fuch an unfavourable reception, and did not know what to think of the matter.

Having rejoined Scipio, who waited for me at the door, "Dost thou know, (faid I) what reception I have met with?" "No, (answered he) but it is not difficult to guess: the minister, ready to conform himself to the pleafure of his prince, has doubtless offered you fome confiderable employment." " There you are mistaken," (I replied) telling him, at the fame time, in what manner I had been received. Having liftened attentively, he faid, "The Count must have forgot you, or mistaken you for somebody else; I advise you to wait on him again, and I am fure he will treat you with another fort of look" I followed my fecretary's advice, and prefented myfelf the fecond time before the minister, who treated me still worse than at first, frowned at me, as if the fight of me had given him pain, turned

turned his eyes another way, and retired with-

out speaking one word.

I was touched to the quick by his behaviour, and tempted to depart immediately for Valencia: but this Scipio did not fail to oppose; being unwilling to renounce the hopes which he had conceived. " Dost thou not fee, (faid I to him) that the Count wants to remove me from court? The King has expressed to him some regard for me, and that is sufficient to bring upon me the aversion of his favourite; let us yield, my child, let us yield with a good grace to the power of fuch a formidable foe." "Sir (answered he, incenfed against the Count d'Olivares,) I would not so easily quit my ground; I would go and complain to his majesty, of the little regard which the minister shews to his recommendation." "Bad counsel, my friend (faid I) if I should take that imprudent step, I would foon repent it; nay, I believe I run some risk in tarrying in this city."

My secretary began to weigh these words, and considering that he had actually to do with a man who might make us revisit the tower of Segovia, he partook of my fear, and no longer opposed my desire of quitting Madrid, from whence I resolved to move the

very next day.

CHAP. III.

Gil Blas is bindered from executing his resolution to leave the court, and receives an important piece of service from Joseph Navarro.

N my return to my lodging, I met my I old friend Joseph Navarro, clerk of the kitchen to Don Balthazar de Zuniga. I went up to him, faluted him, and asked if he knew me, and if he would still be so good as to speak to a wretch who had repaid his friendship with ingratitude. "You confess then, (faid he) that you have not used me extremely well?" "Yes, (answered I) and you have a right to load me with reproaches: I deserve them all, if I have not already expiated my crime by the remorfe which attended it." " Since you have repented of your fault, (replied Navarro, embracing me) I ought no longer to remember it." I, on my part, hugged Joseph in my arms; and we resumed our former fentiments for each other.

He had heard of my imprisonment, and the disorder of my affairs, but was ignorant of what followed. I informed him of all, and even recounted to him the conversation I had with the king, not concealing the bad reception I had met with from the minister, no more than my design of retiring again to my solitude. "Beware of going thither, (said he) since our monarch has expressed a friendship for you: it must certainly be of some service.

Between

Between you and me, the Count d'Olivares has a very fingular disposition, and is full of whims: he sometimes, as on this occasion, acts in a very unaccountable manner; and nobody but himself has the key of his irregular behaviour. Finally, whatever reasons he may have for receiving you in this manner, stick close to the business; he will not hinder you from profiting by the prince's bounty; this is what I assure you: I will mention it this evening to Signior Don Balthazar de Zuniga, my master, who is uncle to the Count d'Olivares, and shares with him the cares of government." Navarro having told me this, asked a direction to my lodging: and so we parted.

It was not long before I saw him again. Coming to me next day, "Signior de Santillane, (said he) you have a protector in my master, who will favour you with his support. On account of the good character which I gave of you, he has promised to speak in your behalf to his nephew the Count d'Olivares, whom I hope he will preposses in your favour." My friend Navarro, who did not serve me by halves, introduced me two days after, to Don Balthazar *, who said to me with a courteous look, "Signior de Santillane, your friend Joseph has spoke so well of you, as to engage me in your interests." I

^{*} Don Balthazar de Zuniga, Count de Monterez, was great commander of Leon, governor to Philip the Fourth king of Spain, ambassador at Rome and Vienna, and president of the Italick council.

154 The ADVENTURES of

made a profound bow to Signior de Zuniga; and answered, that I should all my life have a lively sense of the obligation I lay under to Navarro, for having procured for me the protection of a minister who was justly stiled The light of the council. Don Balthazar, at this stattering reply, clapt me on the shoulder, saying with a smile, "You may go again tomorrow to the levee of the Count d'Olivares, with whom you will be better satisfied than before."

I appeared therefore, the third time, before the prime-minister; who, having distinguished me in the croud, honoured me with a fmiling look, from whence I conceived a good omen. "This goes well, (faid I to myself:) the uncle has made the nephew hear reason." I now expected a favourable reception; and my expectation was fulfilled: the Count, after having given audience to every body, fent for me to his closet, where he faid to me, with a familiar air, "Friend Santillane, forgive me for having thrown thee into perplexity, for my diversion; I pleased myself with giving thee uneafiness, in order to try thy prudence, and fee what thou wouldest do in thy chagrin. I don't doubt that thou thoughtest I was difpleafed with thee; but, on the contrary, my child, I own I have a liking to thy person. Though the king, my master, had not ordered me to take care of thy fortune, I should have done it through pure inclination. Befiles, my uncle Don Balthazar de Zuniga, to whom whom I can refuse nothing, has desired me to look upon thee as one for whom he interests himself: this is enough to determine me in thy favour." This declaration made such a strong impression upon my senses, that they were quite disordered. I threw myself at the feet of the minister, who having bid me rise, went on in this manner: "Come hither again this afternoon, and call for my steward, who will impart to thee the orders I shall give him." So saying, his excellency went out to hear mass, as he usually did every day, after having given audience; and then repaired to the king's levee.

CHAP. IV.

Gil Blas acquires the love of Count d'Olivares.

T Did not fail to return in the afternoon, and call for the steward, whose name was Don-Raymond Caporis. I no fooner told him my name, than, faluting me with great demonstrations of respect, "Signior, (faid he) follow me if you please: I will conduct you to the apartment which is destined for you in this house." So faying, he carried me by a little stair to a range of five or fix rooms, which composed the second story of one wing of the house, and which were very plainly furnished. "This (faid he) is the lodging which his Grace appoints for you; and here you will have a table with fix covers, maintained at his expence. You will be ferved by his own do-H 6 mesticks, meflicks, and there will always be a coach at your command. This is not all, (added he) his excellency has ordered me to treat you with the same respect, as if you was of the family of Guzman." "What the deuce is the meaning of all this! (faid I to myfelf) How am I to understand these distinctions? is there not fome mischief at bottom? and is it not for his diversion that the minister gives me such honourable treatment?" While I was in this uncertainty, fluctuating between hope and fear, a page came and told me, that the Count wanted me. I went instantly to his Grace, who being alone in his closet, "Well, Santillane, (faid he) art thou fatisfied with thy apartment, and the orders which I have given to Don-Raymond?" "The goodness of your excellency (answered I) seems to be excessive; and I receive it with fear and trembling." "For what reason? (said he) can I do too much honour to a man whom the king has recommended to my care? No indeed; I do no more than my duty in treating thee in an honourable manner: be not therefore surprised at what I do for thee; and be affured, that a folid and splendid fortune cannot escape thee, provided thou art as much attached to me as thou wast to the Duke of Lerma. But with regard to that nobleman, (added he) I have been told that you lived in great familiarity with him. I am curious to know how you two became acquainted, and what employment you exercised under that minister: disguife

guise nothing: I insist upon hearing the whole truth." then remembered my perplexity with the Duke of Lerma, in the same case, and in what manner I extricated myself: and this I practised again very successfully; that is to say, in my narration I softened the rough places, and passed slightly over those things which did not much redound to my honour: I likewise spared the Duke of Lerma; though in doing otherwise I should have better pleased my hearer. As for Don Rodrigo de Calderona*, I gave him no quarter, but disclosed all the sine strokes which I knew he struck in

* Rodrigo Calderona, after having been page to the Vice-Chancellor of Arragon, entered into the fervice of the Duke of Lerma, and by the interest and favour of that minister, which he engroffed in a particular manner, obtained very confiderable offices. He was first of all made gentleman of the bed-chamber to the king, then fecretary of state: fome time after, he received the collar of the order of St. Jago, was made commander of Arcana, and created captain of the German-guard. Such extraordinary favour he could not bear with moderation, but becoming extremely infolent and licentious, despised the most powerful grandees of Spain, to whose hatred he fell a sacrifice. after the difgrace of the Cardinal Duke of Lerma. He was arrested in the year 1619, and tried on an impeachment containing 250 articles, among which were forcery and poisoning the Queen: tho' these two were not proved, yet he was condemned to lofe his head; and being allowed to dispose of, by will, no more than two thousand ducats of all his immense wealth, was ordered to prepare for death. He was afterwards deprived of the enfigns of knighthood, and conducted to the place of execution, dreffed in a caffock mourning cloak, with a caul of frize, and a cross upon his breast. His body, with two torches on each fide of it, was guarded on the scaffold by a party of the patrole till the evening, when a great number of priests being affembled to honour his remains, they were difmiffed and forbid to accompany the corpse, which was carried without any pomp to the church of the Carmelites, according to his own defire. His head

\$58

the traffic of commanderies, governments, and benefices.

"What you tell me of Calderona (faid the minister, interrupting me) is conformable to feveral memorials which have been prefented against him, and which contain heads of accusation still more important. His trial will foon come on; and if you wish his downfall, I believe your defire will be fatisfied." "I don't desire his death, (said I) though it was not his fault, that I found not mine in the tower of Segovia, where he was the cause of my being imprisoned for a good many months." " How! (cried his excellency) was Don Rodrigo the cause of thy imprisonment? this is what I did not know. Don Balthazar, to whom Navarro recounted thy history, told me that the late king ordered thee to be confined, as a punishment for having carried the prince of Spain to a suspected place, in the night; but I knew no more of the matter; and I can't conceive what part Calderona could play in the piece," "The part of a lover who revenges an injury received," (answered 1.) I then told him the whole adventure, which he thought fo diverting, that, grave as he was, he could not help laughing, or rather weeping with mirth. He was infinitely rejoiced with Catalina, fometimes niece and fometimes grand-

head was fevered by a stroke upon the throat, because in Spain, none but traitors receive it on the neck behind; and he died with such courage and decency, as affected even his enemies with sorrow and remorfe.

daughter, as well as with the part which the Duke of Lerma acted in the whole.

When I had finished my narration, the count dismissed me, saying, that he would not fail to find me some employment next day. I ran immediately to the house of Zuniga, to thank Don Balthazar for his good offices, and to tell my friend Joseph how well I was with the prime-minister.

CHAP. V.

The private conversation which Gil Blas had with Navarro, and the first business in which he was employed by the Count d'Olivares.

S foon as I faw Joseph, I told him with fome agitation, that I had a great many things to communicate: upon which, he carried me to a private place; where, after having informed him of what had happened, I asked his opinion of the matter. "My opinion (answered he) is, that you are in the way of making a vast fortune: every thing fmiles upon you: you are agreeable to the prime-minister: and another thing which may turn out to your advantage is, that I can do you the same service which you received from my uncle Melchior de la Ronda, when you first entered the family of the archbishop of Grenada. He spared you the trouble of studying the prelate and his principal officers, by disclosing their different characters to you at once: and I will, after his example, make you you acquainted with the Count, the Countess his wife, and Donna Maria de Guzman their

only child.

"The minister has a quick penetrating genius, capable of forming grand designs. He sets up for an universal man, because he has a fmall tincture of every science, and believes himself able to decide in every thing. imagines himself a profound lawyer, a great captain, and a most consummate politician. Add to this, he is so intoxicated with his own opinions, that he always follows them, rather than those of others, that he may not feem beholden to the understanding of any man. Between you and me, this defect may have strange consequences, from which heaven preferve the monarchy. He shines in the council by a natural eloquence: and he would write as well as he speaks, if, in order to dignify his stile, he did not affect expressions which render it stiff and obscure. He is besides, very whimfical, capricious, and chimerical. So much for his head. As to his heart, he is generous and friendly. He is faid to be vindictive: but what Spaniard is otherwise? He is also accused of ingratitude in being the occasion of exiling the Duke d'Uzeda and the friar Lewis Aliaga; to whom, people fay, he had great obligations: but this is pardonable: the defire of being prime minister prevails over every other fentiment.

"Donna Agnez de Zuniga a Velasco, countels of Olivares, (continued Joseph) is a lady who

who has no fault that I know, but that of · selling her favours at a high price. As for Donna Maria de Guzman, who is, without contradiction, this day the richest match in Spain, she is an accomplished young lady, and the idol of her father; model your behaviour accordingly; be assiduous in making your court to these two ladies, and appear still more devoted to the Count d'Olivares than you was to the Duke of Lerma, before your journey to Segovia; in which case, you will certainly become a personage of rank and

power.

"I likewise advise you (added he) to wait upon my master Don Balthazar, from time to time; though you have no need of him for your advancement, don't neglect him; he has a very good opinion of you at present: preferve his friendship and esteem, which may be of service to you upon some occasion or other." " As the uncle and nephew (faid I) are both concerned in the ministry, is there no jealousy between the two colleagues?" " On the contrary, (answered he) they live together in the greatest harmony. Had it not been for Don Balthazar, the Count d'Olivares, perhaps, would not have been prime minister: for, in short, after the death of Philip the third, all the friends and partizans of the house of Sandoval exerted themselves very much; some in. favour of the cardinal, and others in behalf of his fon; but my master, who was the most fubtle among the courtiers, and the Count as cunning: cunning as he, broke all their measures, and took such effectual steps to secure that place, that their antagonists were quite soiled. The Count d'Olivares, when he became minister, shared the administration with his uncle Don Balthazar, to whom he left the care of soreign affairs, reserving all domestic concerns to himself: so that, by these means, strengthening the ties of friendship which ought naturally to unite persons of the same blood, these two noblemen, independent of one another, live in such good correspondence, as to me seems unalterable."

Such was the conversation I had with Jofeph; by whose information I hoped to profit: after which, I went to thank Signior de Zuniga for his goodness towards me. He told me very politely, that he would seize every occasion of befriending me, and that he was very glad to find me satisfied with his nephew: to whom, he assured me, he would speak again in my favour; resolving at least (he said) to convince me, that he had my welfare at heart; and that, instead of one patron, I had two. It was thus that Don Balthazar, out of friendship for Navarro, interested himself in my behalf.

That very evening I quitted my hired room to go and lodge at the prime minister's house, where I supped with Scipio in my own apartment. There we were served by the domesticks of the family, who, while we eat our victuals with an affected gravity, laughed, per-

haps,

haps, within themselves, at the respect which they were commanded to shew. When the table was uncovered, and they were retired, my fecretary, laying afide his constraint, faid a thousand diverting things, which his gay disposition and sanguine hopes inspired. for me, although overjoyed at the brilliant situation in which I saw myself, I felt myself no longer disposed to be dazzled by it: but going to bed flept foundly, without giving way to the agreeable ideas with which I might have entertained my fancy; whereas the ambitious Scipio enjoyed little repose, but passed half of the night, in hoarding up money for

the portion of his daughter Seraphina.

I had fcarce got on my cloaths next morning, when I was fent for by his Grace; who, when I came before him, faid to me, "Well, Santillane, let us fee a specimen of what thou canst do: thou sayest, the Duke of Lerma employed thee in abridging memorials: I have got one, which I intend for thy first essay. The subject of it is this; it must be a performance to prepossels the public in favour of my ministry. I have already privately spread a report, that I found affairs in very great diforder: the business therefore is, to expose to the eyes of both court and city, the miserable condition to which the monarchy is reduced. We must, on this subject, draw a picture which will strike the people, and hinder them from regretting the loss of my predecessor: After that, you must extol the measures which I have subjects perfectly happy."

His Grace having spoke in this manner, gave me a paper, containing the just causes the nation had to complain of the preceding administration, summed up in ten articles, the least of which, I remember, was sufficient to alarm all good Spaniards: then shutting me in a closet adjoining to his own, he left me to work at liberty. I began to compose my memorial as well as I could: I first of all defcribed the bad condition of the kingdom, the finances exhausted, the royal revenue engrossed by partizans, and the marine entirely ruin-I then demonstrated the faults committed by those who had governed the state under the last reign, and the terrible consequences which might proceed from these faults. short, I represented the monarchy in danger, and so sharply censured the former minister, that, according to my memorial, the loss of the Duke of Lerma was a great happiness for Spain. To fay the truth; though I harboured no refentment against that nobleman, I was not forry to do him this good office. Such is the disposition of man!

In fine, after a frightful picture of the misfortunes which threatened Spain, I encouraged the minds of the people, by making them conceive fair hopes of the future. I made the Count d'Olivares speak like a saviour sent from heaven, for the salvation of the state: I promised mountains and miracles: in a word, I entered fo well into the views of the new minister, that he seemed surprised at my performance; which when he had read to an end, "Santillane, (said he) dost thou know that thou hast composed a morsel worthy of a secretary of state? I am not surprised that the Duke of Lerma employed thy pen; thy ftile is concife, and even elegant; but I think it is a little too natural." He then pointed out the places which were not to his tafte, altering them with his own hand; and I perceived, by his corrections, that he loved (as Navarro had told me) obscure and far-fetched expressions. Nevertheless, though he was refolved to have nobleness, or rather conceits in his diction, he preserved two thirds of my work: and, to shew how well he was fatisfied with my capacity, fent to me, by Don Raymond, three hundred pistoles, as a dessert at dinner.

CHAP. VI.

S

f

r

S

S

d

-

e

it

The use to which Gil Blas puts his three hundred pistoles; and his charge to Scipio: with the success of the above-mentioned memorial.

HIS favour of the minister furnished Scipio with a new opportunity of congratulating my return to court. "You see (said he) that fortune has great designs in your favour. Are you now sorry for having quitted your solitude? Long life to the Count d'Olivares!

d'Olivares! he is quite another fort of a patron than his predecessor. The Duke of Lerma, though you was fo much attached to him, let you languish several months, without giving you one pistole; whereas the Count has already bestowed upon you a gratification, which you could not have expected till after

long service.

"I wish (added he) that the lords of Leyva were witnesses of the happiness which you enjoy, or at least made acquainted with it." "It is time indeed for them to know it (answered 1) and I was just going to talk to thee about the matter. I don't doubt that they are extremely impatient to hear from me; but I waited until I should see myself settled in some shape or other, and be able to inform them positively, whether or not I should stay at court. Now that I am fixed, thou mayeft fet out for Valencia when thou wilt, to inform those noblemen of my present situation, which I look upon as their own work, fince it is certain, that, had it not been for them, I should never have determined upon my journey to Madrid." "My dear master, (cried the fon of Coscolina) how happy will they be, when I recount to them what has happened to you! would I were already at the gates of Valencia: but I shall be there very soon: Don Alphonfo's two horfes are ready: I will fet out immediately with one of his Grace's lacqueys; for, besides that I shall be glad of a companion on the road, you know people will

will be dazzled by the livery of the primeminister."

I could no thelp laughing at the ridiculous vanity of my fecretary; though vainer still, perhaps, than he, I let him do as he defired. "Go, (faid I) and return as foon as possible; for I have another commission to give thee: thou must go to the Austrias with money for my mother: I have, through negligence, let the time pass, on which I promised to remit an hundred piftoles to her, and which you undertook to deliver with thy own hand. These sorts of promises from a son ought to be so facred, that I upbraid myself with my want of punctuality." "Sir, (answered Scipio) in fix weeks I will bring you an account of both these commissions; I will converse with the lords of Leyva, make a tour to your country-house, and re-visit the city of Oviedo, which I never remember, without wishing three fourths and a half of its inhabitants at the devil." Upon this, I counted out to the fon of Coscolina one hundred pistoles for my mother's pension, with an hundred more for himself, that he might agreeably perform the long journey which he had undertaken.

A few days after his departure, the Count fent our memorial to the press; and it was no sooner published, than it became the subject of all conversation in Madrid. The people, always friends to novelty, were charmed with the performance; the low ebb of the finances, which was painted in lively colours, incensed

them

them against the duke of Lerma; and if the strokes of the quill, which that minister received, were not applauded by every body, at least they met with abundance of approbation.

As for the magnificent promises made by the Count d'Olivares, and, among others, that of defraying the national expence, by a prudent œconomy, without incommoding the subjects; they dazzled the citizens in general, and confirmed them in the grand opinion which they had already entertained of his capacity: so that the whole city ecchoed with

his praise.

That minister, overjoyed to see the accomplishment of his aim, which in that book had been to acquire the public affection, was refolved to deferve it effectually, by a commendable action, which should be serviceable to the King. For this purpose he had recourse to the invention of the Emperor Galba; that is, to make those who had enriched themselves, the Lord knows how, in the administration of the finances, regorge their wealth. When he had drawn from those leeches the blood which they had fucked, and filled the coffers of the king, he undertook to preserve it, by suppressing all pensions, not even excepting his own, as well as the gratifications that were given out of the king's exchequer. To succeed in this design, which he could not execute without changing the face of government, he employed me in compoling posing a new memorial, the substance and form of which he dictated. He then enjoined me to rise as much as I could above the ordinary simplicity of my stile, and give more dignity to my expressions. "Enough, my lord, (said I) your excellency shall have the splendid and substance which you desire." I shut myself up in the same closet where I had composed the first, and there went to work, after having invoked the eloquent genius of the architecture of Cronada.

bishop of Grenada.

ne

e-

у,

a-

Dy

at

u-

b-

al,

on

a-

th

n-

ad

re-

m-

ole

re-

al-

ed

id-

eir

ose

nd

to

ot

iti-

ex-

ich the

ming

I began by representing, that we could not be too careful in preserving the money which was in the treasury, and which ought to be employed only in the emergencies of the state, as being a facred fund, referved on purpose to keep the enemies of Spain in awe. Then I demonstrated to the king, (for the memorial was addressed to him,) that in taking away all the pensions and gratifications with which the revenue was faddled, he should not, for all that, deprive himself of the pleasure of rewarding those subjects who should deserve his favour; fince, without touching his treasure, he was in a condition to bestow upon them great recompences: that for some he had vice-royalties, governments, orders of knighthood, and military employments; for others, commanderies, and pensions upon them, titles, magistracies; and, in fine, all forts of benefices for those who are consecrated to the church.

VOL. IV.

I

This

This memorial, which was much longer than the first, took me up near three days; and luckily, I composed it to the taste of my master; who, finding it written with emphafis, and stuffed with metaphors, loaded me with applause. "I am very well fatisfied with this, (faid he, pointing to the most tumid places) these are well-stamped expressions. Courage, friend; I foresee that thou wilt be of great service to me." Nevertheless, in spite of the applause of which he was so prodigal, he did not fail to re-touch the memorial. He inferted a good deal of his own, and composed a piece of eloquence which charmed the king and the whole court. The city joined its approbation, conceived a happy omen of the future, and flattered itself, that the monarchy would refume its ancient lustre under the ministry of such a great man.

His excellency, seeing that this piece did him a great deal of honour, was willing that I should reap some fruit from it, in consideration of my share in the composition: he accordingly bestowed upon me a pension of sive hundred crowns upon the commandery of Castile; which was the more agreeable to me, as it was not wickedly, though easily got.

CHAP. VII.

By what accident, in what place, and condition, Gil Blas found his friend Fabricio; and the conversation that happened between them.

Othing gave more pleasure to the Count, than to know the opinion which the people of Madrid had of his conduct in the ministry. He asked me every day, what people said of him; and even maintained spies, who brought him an exact account of what passed in the city. They reported to him every word which they heard; and as he ordered them to be sincere, his self-love suffered sometimes; for the people have an intemperance of tongue which has no respect of persons.

When I perceived that he was pleafed with these reports, I employed myself every afternoon, in going to public places, and joining conversation with good company. When they spoke of the government, I listened with attention; and if they said any thing that deferved to be re-told to his excellency, I did not fail to inform him of it: but it must be observed, that I never reported any thing which was spoke to his prejudice.

One day, as I returned from one of these places, passing by the door of an hospital, I felt an inclination to enter. I walked through two or three wards full of sick people a-bed, and surveyed every thing around me. Among

these unfortunate people, whom I could not behold without compassion, I was struck with the appearance of one, who, I believed, was my old friend and comrade Fabricio. might have a more distinct view of him, I approached his bed; and having no longer any reason to doubt that it was the poet Nunnez, flopt a few minutes to consider him, without fpeaking: while he, recollecting me also, eyed me in the fame manner. At length, breaking filence, "Sure (faid I) my eyes deceive me! is this actually Fabricio whom I meet in this place!" " The very fame (answered he coldly:) and thou hast no cause to be surprised at it. Since I left thee, I have ever exercised the business of an author: I have composed romances, comedies, all kinds of works of genius. I have run my race, and am now at the hospital."

I could not help laughing at these words, and still more at the serious air with which they were pronounced. "How (cried I) has thy Muse brought thee to this place? Hath she played thee this villainous trick?" "Thou seest it is so (he replied:) this house is the retreat of many a wit. Thou hast done well, my child, to take another road; but methinks thou art no longer at court, and the face of thy affairs is changed: nay, I remember to have heard, that thou wast imprisoned by order of the king." "True, (said I) the charming situation in which I was, when we parted,

parted, in a little time after was followed by a reverse of fortune, which robbed me of my wealth and liberty: nevertheless, my friend, thou seest me again in a more flourishing state than ever." "That is impossible! (cried Nunnez) thy apparel is frugal and plain; and thou hast not that vain and insolent air which prosperity usually gives." "Missortune (answered I) hath purified my virtue; and I have learned in the school of adversity, to enjoy riches with moderation."

" Tell me then (cried Fabricio, starting up in a transport) what may be thy employment? what business dost thou follow? art thou not steward to some ruined grandee, or opulent widow?" " I have a better post (I replied) but thou must dispense with my telling thee more at present: I will satisfy thy curiofity another time: I will now only let thee know, that I am in a condition to affift thee, or rather, to make thee easy for life, provided thou wilt promife to write no more works of genius, either in verse or prose. Dost thou feel thyself capable of making such a sacrifice to me?" " I have already made it to heaven, (said he) during a severe distemper of which I am just cured. A Dominican father has made me abjure poetry, as an amusement which, if not criminal, at least diverts the mind from the pursuit of wisdom and virtue."

"I congratulate thee, my dear Nunnez (answered 1:) but beware of a relapse.', "That I am in no fear of (he resumed:) I am

firmly resolved to abandon the Muses: and when thou camest into the ward, was just compoling an eternal adieu to them in verse." "Mr. Fabricio, (faid I, shaking my head) I don't know if the Dominican and I dare trust to your adjuration, you feem fo furiously enchanted by these learned damsels." "No, no, (answered he) I have broke off all connection with them; nay, more, I have conceived an averfion for the public, which does not deferve that authors should confecrate their works to it: I should be forry if I could produce any thing that would please it. Don't imagine (continued he) that this language is dictated by paffion: I tpeak in cold blood. I equally despife the applause and hisses of the public, which one does not know how to manage. It is fo capricious, that it does not think two days one way. What fools are those dramatick writers who are vain of the fuccess of their performances. Whatever noise they make by their novelty, if they are brought upon the stage twenty years after, they are for the most part very ill received. The present generation taxes the past with want of taste, and its determinations are contradicted by those of the next. From whence I concluded, that those authors who are now applauded, will be hiffed by pofterity. It is the same thing with regard to romances, and other amufing books, which, tho' at first they meet with general approbation, infenfibly fink into contempt. That honour therefore

therefore which we reap from the good success of our works, is nothing but a mere chimera, an illusion of the brain, a fire of straw which

evaporates in fmoak."

Tho' I was well convinced that the Asturian poet spoke this from passion only, I did not feem to perceive it; but faid to him, "I am overjoyed to find thee difgusted with the belle lettre, and radically cured of the rage of writing. Be affured that I will immediately procure for thee an employment in which thou mayest enrich thyself, without being at a great expence of genius." "So much the better! (cried he.) Genius stinks in my nostrils, and I now look upon it as the most fatal present that heaven can bestow upon man." "I wish, my dear Fabricio, (I replied) that thou may'ft still preserve these sentiments. If you persist in your resolution to quit poetry, I repeat it, I will foon procure for thee an honourable and lucrative post; but until I can do thee this fervice, (added I, giving him a purse of fixty pistoles) pray accept of this small token of my friendship."

"O generous friend! (cried the fon of barber Nunnez, transported with gratitude and joy) what thanks do I owe to heaven for bringing thee into this hospital, which I will leave this very day by thy affistance." And he actually ordered himself to be transported into a hired lodging. But, before we parted, I told him where I lived, and invited him to come and see me, as soon as he should be per-

14

fectly

fectly recovered. He seemed extremely surprized, when I told him, that I lodged in the house of the Count d'Olivares. "Thrice happy Gil Blas, (said he) whose fate it is to be a minister's favourite! I rejoice at thy good fortune, since thou usest it so well.

CHAP. VIII.

Gil Blas becomes more and more beloved by his master. Scipio returns to Madrid, and gives an account of his journey to Santillane.

I shall call the Count-Duke, because the King was pleased about this time to honour him with that title, had a foible which I discovered, very much to my own advantage: and this was a desire of being beloved. As soon as he perceived that any one attached himself to him thro' inclination, he immediately conceived a friendship for that adherent.

I took care not to neglect this observation.

I was not contented with barely doing what he commanded; I executed his orders with such demonstrations of zeal, as quite won his heart. I studied his taste in all things, that I might conform myself to it; and anticipated

his defires as much as I could.

By this conduct, which feldom fails of success, I insensibly became the favourite of my master, who on his part, as I myself had the same foible, gained my whole soul, by the marks of affection which he bestowed upon me;

and I infinuated myself so far into his favour, that I at length shared his considence with

Signior Carnero his chief secretary.

Carnero had practifed the same method of being agreeable to his excellency; and fucceeded fo well, that he was intrusted with the mysteries of the cabinet. That secretary and I were the two confidents of the prime minister, and the depositories of his secrets; with this difference, that he spoke to Carnero of nothing but state affairs, and conversed with me on his own private concerns only; by these means making as it were two feparate departments, with which we were both equally fatisfied, we lived together without jealoufy, as without friendship. I had cause to be pleased with my fituation, which giving me continual opportunities of being with the Count-Duke, I was always at hand to observe the very bottom of his foul, which he, tho' naturally diffembling, ceased to conceal from me, when he no longer doubted the fincerity of my attachment.

"Santillane, (said he to me one day) thou hast seen the Duke of Lerma enjoy an authority which looked more like the power of an absolute monarch, than that of a favourite minister: nevertheless, I am still more lucky than he was, even at the highest point of his fortune. He had two formidable enemies in the Duke d'Uzeda his own son, and in the confessor of Philip the third. Whereas I see not one person near the King, who has credit

h

S

I

y

e

I 5

enough

enough to hurt me, nor even one whom I suf-

pect to be my foe."

" It is true indeed (continued he) that when I came to the ministry, I suffered none to be near the prince, but those who were connected with me, either by blood or friendship. I have by viceroyalties or embaffies got rid of all those noblemen who by their personal merit might have acquired fome portion of my fovereign's favour, which I was refolved entirely to possess: so that I may now safely say, no great man takes umbrage at my credit. Thou feest, Gil Blas, (added he) that I disclose my heart to thee. As I have reason to think thee entirely devoted to me, I have chosen thee for my confident. Thou dost not want understanding; art (I believe) modest, prudent, and discreet; in a word, thou seemest proper for executing twenty forts of commissions, which require a young man of extensive understanding, who is at the same time in my interests."

I was not proof against the flattering images which these words raised in my imagination. Some vapours of avarice and ambition mounted into my brain, and awaked in me those sentiments over which I thought I had gained a compleat triumph. I protested to the minister, that I would answer his intentions with all my power; and I kept myself ready to execute, without scruple, all the compassions with which he should think proper to intrust me.

While I was thus disposed to raise new altars to Fortune, Scipio returning from his journey, said, "I have not a tedious narration to make. The lords of Leyva were charmed when I told them the reception you met with from the King, when he knew you, and with the behaviour of the Count d'Olivares."

Here I interrupted Scipio, faying, "You would have given them still more pleasure, my friend, could you have told them on what footing I am now with his grace. The rapidity of the progress which I have made in his excellency's heart fince thy departure, is altogether prodigious." "God be praifed! my dear master, (answered he) I foresee that a splendid destiny awaits us." "Let us wave this subject, (said I) and talk of Oviedo. Thou haft been at the Asturias; in what condition didst thou leave my mother?" " Ah! Sir, (he replied, affuming all of a fudden a melancholy look) I have nothing but afflicting news for you from that quarter." "O heaven! (cried I) my mother is certainly dead." "Six months ago, (faid my fecretary) the good lady paid the tribute of nature, as well as your uncle Signior Gil Perez."

I was deeply affected with my mother's death, although in my infancy I had never received from her those caresses which are necessary to make children grateful in the sequel. I likewise paid those tears which I owed to the good canon, for the care he had of my educa-

tion. My grief indeed did not last long, but foon mellowed into a tender remembrance which I have always preserved of my parents.

CHAP. IX.

How, and to whom the Count Duke married his only daughter, with the bitter fruits which that marriage produced.

COON after the return of Coscolina's son, the Count Duke fell into a profound reverie, in which he remained for the space of eight whole days. I imagined that he was meditating some great stroke of politicks; but the subject of his musing regarded his own family only. "Gil Blas, (faid he to me one afternoon) thou must have perceived that I am a good deal perplexed in mind. Yes, my child, I am wholly engrossed by an affair upon which the repose of my life depends; and I

will impart the fecret to thee.

" Donna Maria my daughter (continued he) is now marriageable, and her heart is difputed by a great number of noblemen. The Count de Niebles, eldest son of the Duke de Medina Sidonia, chief of the family of Guzman, and Don Lewis de Haro, eldest son of the Marquis de Carpio and my own fifter, are the two candidates who feem best entitled to the preference; especially the last, who possesses merit so much superior to that of his rivals, that all the court persuade themselves, I shall make choice of him for my fon-in-law. NeverNevertheless, without entering into the reasons which I have to exclude him, as well as the Count de Niebles, I will tell thee, that I have cast my eyes on Don Ramires Nunnez de Guzman, Marquis of Toral, and chief of the family of Guzman d'Abrados: to this young nobleman, and the children which he shall have by my daughter, I intend to leave my whole estate annexed to the title of Count d'Olivares, to which I will join the quality of Grandee: so that my grand-children and their descendants proceeding from the branch'd Abrados and that of Olivares, will pass for the eldest of the Guzman family.

" Well Santillane, (added he) dost thou not approve of my defign?" " Pardon me, Sir, (answered I) the project is worthy of the genius that formed it; I am only afraid that the Duke de Medina Sidonia will murmur at it." " Let him murmur, if he pleases, (refumed the minister) I shall give myself very little trouble about that. I don't love his branch, which hath usurped the birth-right and titles thereunto attached, over the house of Abrados. I shall mind his complaints less than the chagrin of my fifter the Marchioness of Carpio, in feeing her fon disappointed in his expectation of my daughter. But, after all, I intend to please myself, and it is already decided that Don Ramires shall prevail over all his rivals."

The Count-Duke having taken this refolution, gave a new mark of his fingular policy, in putting it in practice. He presented a petition to the King, begging that he and the Oueen would be pleased to bestow his daughter in marriage, describing the characters of the noblemen who were in pursuit of her, and leaving the choice entirely to their Majesties; but he did not fail, in speaking of the Marquis of Toral, to shew that he was the most agreeable of them all. Whereupon the King, who had a blind complaifance for his minister. returned this answer. " I believe Don Ramires Nunnez worthy of your daughter Donna Maria; nevertheless, take your own choice. The match which will fuit you best, will be the most agreeable to me. The King."

The minister affected to shew this answer; and pretending to look upon it as his prince's order, made haste to marry his daughter to the Marquis of Toral; an event that very much displeased the Marchione's de Carpio, as well as the Guzmans, who had flattered themselves with the hope of espousing Donna Maria. Nevertheless, as they could not hinder the marriage, they affected to celebrate it with great demonstrations of joy. One would have thought the whole family was charmed with the occasion; but the malecontents were soon revenged in a manner very melancholy for

for the Count Duke. Donna Maria * in ten months brought forth a daughter, which died in the birth, and in a few days after fell herfelf a victim to death. What a loss was this for a father, who (to use the expression) had no eyes but for his daughter: and who faw in this event the miscarriage of his design, of taking the right of eldership from the branch of Medina Sidonia! He was so much affected, that for some days he shut himself up, and would fee nobody but me, who conforming myself to his immoderate grief, seemed as much afflicted as he. To tell the truth, I made use of this occasion to shed fresh tears to the memory of Antonia. The resemblance which her death had to that of the Marchioness de Toral, burst open again the wound which was but imperfectly cured, and renewed my affliction fo much, that the minister, overwhelmed as he was with his own forrow, could not help being struck with mine. was aftonished to see me enter so warmly into his chagrin. "Gil Blas, (said he one day, perceiving me plunged in the most melancholy fadness) it is a sweet consolation for me to have fuch a fympathizing confident." "Ah! my Lord, (answered I, giving to him all the honour of my affliction) I must be very ungrateful and hard-hearted indeed, if I did not

^{*} Mr. Le Sage has here deviated from the true history; for Donna Maria died unmarried, though she was betrothed to Raymond de Guzman, Marquis of Toral, afterwards created Duke of Medina de las Torres.

184 The ADVENTURES of

fincerely fympathize with your Grace. How can I confider that you mourn the loss of a daughter of accomplished merit, whom you tenderly loved, without mingling my tears with yours? No, my Lord, I am so sensible of your goodness, that as long as I live, I shall always share in your pain as well as pleafure.

CHAP. X.

Gil Blas by accident meets the poet Nunnez, who tells him, that he has composed a tragedy, which is immediately to be represented on the prince's theatre. The had success of that piece, with the surprizing good luck which attended its fall.

I HE Minister began to be consoled, and I of consequence to resume my good humour, when one evening I went out all alone to take the air in my coach, and met in my way the Asturian poet, whom I had not seen since he quitted the hospital. He being very well dressed, I took him into the coach, and we drove together to St. Jerome's meadow.

"Mr. Nunnez, (faid I to him) I think myfelf very lucky in having met you by chance,
otherwife I should not have had the pleasure"
——"No reproaches, Santillane, (faid he
with precipitation) I sincerely own that I had
no intention to visit thee, and thou shalt hear
the reason. You promised me a good post,
provided

W

u

rs

le

I

1-

e

d

provided I should abjure poetry; and I have found a very substantial one on condition that I make verte. I have accepted this last, as most suitable to my humour. A friend of mine has introduced me into the family of Don Bertrand Gomez de Ribero, treasurer of the King's gallies. This Don Bertrand, who wants to have a wit in his pay, finding my versification very brilliant, has chosen me preferably to five or six authors who offered themselves candidates for the employment of his private secretary."

"I am very glad to hear it, my dear Fabricio, (faid I) for that Don Bertrand is in all appearance very rich." "Rich! (answered he) they say he has such immense wealth, that he cannot count it. Be that as it will, my office is this: as he piques himself upon being gallant, and would pass for a man of genius, he keeps a literary correspondence with several very sprightly ladies, and I lend him my pen to compose billets filled with wit and humour. I write for him, in verse to one, in prose to another, and sometimes in person carry the letters, to shew the multiplicity of my talents."

"But thou hast not told me (said I) what I chiefly desire to know, art thou well paid for thy epistolary epigrams?" "Very largely, (he replied.) Rich people are not always generous, and I know some of them who are mere scrubs; but Don Bertrand uses me very nobly. Over and above two hundred pistoles

of fixed wages, I frequently receive from him small gratifications, which put me in a condition to act the gentleman, and pass my time agreeably with fome authors, who are like me. enemies to care." "But (I refumed) has thy treasurer taste enough to relish the beauties of a work of genius, and to perceive its faults?" " Not at all, (answered Nunnez) tho' he can talk speciously, he is by no means a connoisseur. He gives himself out, however, for another Tarpa*, decides boldly, and supports his opinion with fuch loudness and obstinacy, that generally when he disputes, his antagonist is obliged to yield, in order to avoid the shower of ill language with which he is wont to overwhelm his opponents."

"Thou may'ft well believe (pursued he) that I am very cautious of contradicting him, whatever cause he gives me for so doing; for besides the disagreeable epithets which I should certainly bring upon myself, I might possibly be turned out of doors. I therefore prudently applaud what he praises, and disapprove of every thing which he condemns. By this complaisance, which costs me nothing, because I posses the art of accommodating myself to the characters of those who can befriend me, I have gained the friendship and esteem of my patron. He has engaged me

^{*} Sp. Metius Tarpa, a famous critic of the Augustan age: his tribunal was in the temple of Apollo, where he sat with four collegues, to judge the merit of all theatrical performances, before they were exhibited on the stage.

to compose a tragedy on a subject which he suggested. I have accordingly finished it under his eye; and if it succeeds, I shall owe one part of my glory to his good advice."

I asked the title of his tragedy, and he told me it was called the Count de Saldagne, informing me at the fame time, that it would be represented in three days on the Prince's theatre. " I wish (answered I) that it may have a great run, and I have fuch a good opinion of thy genius, as to hope it will." "I hope to too (faid he) but there is no dependence upon fuch hope, fo uncertain are authors of the event of a dramatick piece." At length the first day of its representation arrived; and as I could not go to the play, being hindered by a commission I had to perform for his Grace, all that I could do was to fend Scipio thither, that I might at least know that very evening the success of a performance in which I interested myself. After having waited with impatience, I saw him return with a look from which I conceived a bad omen. "Well, (faid I) how hath the Count de Saldagne been received by the public?" " Very brutally, (answered he) never was piece more barbarously used. I came away incenfed, at the infolence of the pit." " And I (said I) am incensed at the fury of Nunnez, in composing plays. Must he not have lost his judgment intirely, to prefer the ignominious shouts and hisses of an audience, to the happy lot which I could have procured for him?" Thus thro' friendship did I inveigh against against the Asturian poet, and afflicted myself at the misfortune of his piece, while he exulted in the event.

Two days after, he actually came to my house in a transport of joy. "Santillane, (cried he) I am come to share with thee the extreme pleasure which I feel. In composing a bad play, my friend, I have made my fortune. Thou knowest the strange reception which the Count de Saldagne met with; all the spectators exclaimed against him, as if for a wager, and to that general exclamation I owe

my good fortune."

Astonished to hear the poet Nunnez talk in that manner; "How! Fabricio, (faid I) is it possible that the fall of thy tragedy can justify this thy immoderate joy?" " Yes fure, (answered he) I told thee before, that Don Bertrand had inferted some of his own composition in my piece, which of consequence he thought excellent. He was violently piqued to find the spectators of a different opinion, and this morning faid to me, " Nunnez, Victrix causa Diis placuit, sed victa Catoni: if the public is displeased with thy production, in recompence, it pleases me, and that is enough. To console thee for the bad taste of the age, I will give thee two thousand crowns a-year on my estate; let us go instantly to my notary, and have the deed drawn." We went thither accordingly, the treasurer has signed the deed, and paid me the first year advance."

I con-

I congratulated Fabricio on the unhappy fate of the Count de Saldagne, since it had turned out so much to the author's advantage. "Thou hast reason (continued he) to compliment me on that occasion; how happy am I in having been soundly hissed! If the public had been kind enough to honour me with applause, what service should I have received from it? Nothing of consequence. I should have got but a very moderate sum for my labours, whereas its hisses have all of a sudden made me easy for life."

CHAP. XI.

Santillane obtains an employment for Scipio, who departs for New-Spain.

Y fecretary could not without envy look upon the unexpected good fortune of the poet Nunnez, which was the fole subject of his discourse during eight whole days. admire (faid he) the caprice of fortune, that fometimes delights in loading a detestable author with wealth, while she leaves men of genius in misery; I wish she would take it in her head to enrich me also in the space of one night." "That may very well happen, (faid I) and much fooner than you imagine. Thou art here in her temple, for I think we may call the prime-minister's house the temple of Fortune, where favours are often bestowed, which all of a fudden enrich those who obtain them." "That is true, Sir, (answered he)

but they must be waited for with patience."
"Once more, Scipio, (said I) make yourself easy; perhaps you are on the point of
having some good post." A few days after,
an opportunity actually offered of employing
him advantageously in the service of the Count-

Duke, and I did not let it escape.

Discoursing one morning with Don Raymond Caporis, steward of the prime-minister, our conversation turned upon his excellency's revenues. "His Grace (faid he) enjoys the commanderies of all the military orders, which are worth forty thousand crowns per annum, and he is obliged to wear the cross of Alcantara only. Besides, his three posts of great chamberlain, mafter of the horse, and grand chancellor of the Indies, bring in two hundred thousand more; and all that is nothing in comparison to the immense sums which he draws from America. I will tell you how: when the king's ships set sail from Seville or Lifbon for that country, he embarks on board of them wine, oil, and corn, which his estate of Olivares affords, and he pays no duty. He fells thefe commodities in the Indies for four times the price which they would yield in Spain, then employs the money in purchasing fpices, colours, and other things, which are bought for almost nothing in that new world, and afterwards are fold at a high rate in Europe. He has already got many millions by this traffick, without doing the least prejudice to the king. What will not furprize you (continued

tinued he) is, that the people employed in transacting this commerce always return enriched, the Count allowing them to take care of their own fortune, while they manage his."

Coscolina's son, who listened to our discourse, could not hear Don Raymond talk thus, without interrupting him. "Zooks! Signior Caporis, I should be glad to be one of these people, for I have long wished to see Mexico." "Your curiofity will foon be fatisfied (faid the steward to him) if Signior de Santillane has no objection to your defire. Tho' I am very nice in the choice of those whom I fend to the Indies on this employment, (for I choose them all) I will, without hesitation, insert you in my register, if your master defires it." "You will oblige me in fo doing, (faid I to Don Raymond) pray give me that mark of your friendship. Scipio is a young man whom I love; befides, he has a great deal of understanding, and will behave in an irreproachable manner. In a word, I can anfwer for him as for myfelf."

"If that be the case, (resumed Caporis) let him repair immediately to Seville; the ships will sail for the Indies in a month. He shall have a letter from me at his departure, for a man who will give him all necessary instructions to enrich himself, without prejudicing the interests of his excellency, which must

ever be looked upon as facred."

Scipio, charmed with his employment, made haste to set out for Seville, with a thousand

crowns which I gave him, to buy wine and oil in Andalusia, and put him in a condition to trade in the Indies on his own bottom. Nevertheless, glad as he was to make a voyage by which he hoped to profit so much, he could not leave me without shedding tears, and I could not behold his departure with indisference.

CHAP. XII.

Don Alphonso de Leyva comes to Madrid; the motive of his journey. Gil Blas is afflicted at the cause, but rejoices at the consequence of it.

CIPIO was scarce gone, when a page belonging to the minister brought to me a billet containing these words, " If Signior de "Santillane will give himself the trouble to call "at St. Gabriel's head in Toledo-street, he " will there fee one of his best friends." " Who can this anonymous friend be? (faid I to myfelf) Why does he conceal his name? he wants, I suppose, to give me the pleasure of surprize." I went out immediately to Toledostreet, and going to the appointed place, was not a little aftonished to see Don Alphonso de Leyva. "Are you here, my lord!" (cried I) Yes, my dear Gil Blas (answered he, hugging me close in his arms) it is Don Alphonso himself whom you see." "What brings you to Madrid?" (faid I) "I will both furprise and afflict you, (he replied) in telling the cause of my journey. I am deprived of the government

ai

01

lo

fa

vernment of Valencia, and the prime-minister has ordered me to court, to give an account of my conduct." I remained a whole quarter of an hour mute and thunder-struck, then recovering myself, asked what he was accused of. "I know nothing of the matter, (answered he) but impute my disgrace to a visit which I made about three weeks ago to the Cardinal Duke of Lerma, who has been a month confined to his castle of Denia."

month confined to his caltle of Denia."

"Ol truly, (faid I, interrupting hi

"O! truly, (faid I, interrupting him) you have reason to attribute your misfortune to that indifcreet visit; you need seek for the cause of it no where e le; and give me leave to fay, you did not confult your usual prudence, when you went to visit the disgraced minister." "The error is now committed, (faid he) and I have taken my resolution with a good grace. I will retire with my family to the castle of Leyva, where I will spend the rest of my days in profound peace. All that gives me concern, is my being obliged to appear before a haughty minister, who may posfibly treat me uncivilly. A fufficient mortification to a Spaniard! nevertheless it must be borne; but before I would make this submisfion, I was willing to fpeak with you."

"My lord, (faid I) don't present yourself before the minister, until I know what you are accused of; perhaps the evil is not without remedy. Be that as it will, you must allow me, if you please, to exert myself in your favour, as much as gratitude and friendship

oulee

Vol. IV. K

require." So faying, I left him at the inn, affuring him that he should hear from me soon.

As I had not meddled in state-affairs since the two memorials, of which eloquent mention has been made, I went to Carnero, and asked if it was true that the government of Valencia had been taken from Don Alphonso de Leyva? He answered in the affirmative, but said he was ignorant of the cause. Upon this, I formed a resolution, without hesitation, to address myself to his Grace, that I might learn from his own mouth what cause he had

to complain of Don Cæfar's fon.

I was fo much penetrated with this troublefome event, that I had no occasion to affect a melancholy look to appear afflicted in the eyes of the Count Duke. "What is the matter, Santillane? (faid he as foon as he faw me,) I perceive an impression of forrow on thy countenance, and even the tears ready to drop from thine eyes: has any body injured thee? speak, and thou shalt be revenged." " My Lord, (answered I weeping,) I could not conceal my forrow from you if I would: I am quite in despair, being told that Don Alphonso de Leyva is no longer governor of Valencia; for I could not have heard a piece of news that would affect me more." "What fayest thou, Gil Blas; (replied the minister astonished,) what concern canst thou have with that Don Alphonso and his government?" I then gave him a detail of all the obligations I lay under under to the lords of Leyva: and afterwards recounted in what manner I had obtained from the Duke of Lerma, the government in question for Don Cæsar's son.

When his excellency had heard me to an end, with an attention full of kindness for me, he faid, "Dry up thy tears, my friend. I not only was ignorant of what thou hast told me, but own also, that I looked upon Don Alphonso as a creature of the Cardinal of Lerma: put thyself in my place: would not the visit which he made to his eminence make thee suspect him? I am willing to believe, however, that having received his employment from the Cardinal, he took that step out of pure gratitude. I am forry for having difplaced a man who owed his post to thee; but if I have destroyed thy work, I can repair it. I will even do more for thee than the Duke of Lerma did: thy friend Don Alphonso was no more than governor of the city of Valencia, and I will make him viceroy of the kingdom of Arragon: thou mayest go and inform him of this piece of news, and defire him to come and take the oaths."

When I heard these words I passed from the extremity of grief to an excess of joy, which disturbed my intellects so much, that my disorder appeared in the compliment of thanks which I made to his Grace, who was nor, however, displeased at my confusion. But when I told him that Don Alphonso was already at Madrid, he said I might introduce K 2 him

him that very day. I ran immediately to the St. Gabriel, where Don Cæfar's fon was overjoved to hear of his new employment; he could scarce believe what I said, so improbable did it feem to him, that the minister, whatever friendship he had for me, was capable of bestowing vicerovalties on my recommenda. I conducted him to the Count Duke. who received him very politely, and told him, "He had behaved so well in his government of the city of Valencia, that the King thinking him qualified to fill a higher place, had named him to the viceroyalty of Arragon. Besides, (added he) that dignity is not above your birth, and the nobility of Arragon cannot murmur at the choice of the court."

His excellency made no mention of me, and the public never knew the part which I acted in this affair: a circumstance that faved Don Alphonso and the minister a great many satirical remarks, that people might have passed

upon a viceroy of my making.

As foon as Don Cæsar's son was certain of the place, he dispatched an express to Valencia to inform his father and Seraphina of his good fortune, and they soon came to Madrid: their first care was to find me, and overwhelm me with thanks. What a moving and glorious sight was it for me, to see myself embraced with eagerness by the three persons in the world whom I loved most! As sensible of my zeal and affection, as the honour which the post of viceroy did to their family, their expressions

pressions of gratitude to me were infinite; they even spoke to me as to one of their own rank; they seemed to have forgot that I was their servant; and thought they could never enough manifest their friendship. To suppress useless circumstances, Don Alphonso having received his letters patent, thanked the King and his minister, and having taken the usual oaths, set out with his family from Madrid, to go and fix his abode at Saragossa*, where he made his entrance with all possible magnificence; and the Arragonians shewed by their acclamations that they were very well pleased with the viceroy whom I had set over them.

CHAP. XIII.

Gil Blas meets Don Gaston de Cogollos, and Don Andrea de Tord sil'as, at the palace. The conclusion of the story of Don Gaston and Donna Helena de Galisteo. Santillane does un important piece of service to Tordesillas.

I Swam in joy for having so luckily changed a displaced governor into a viceroy: even the lords of Leyva were less pleased at it than I was. I soon had another opportunity of employing my credit for a friend; which I think I should relate, to persuade the reader,

^{*} Saragossa, formerly Cæsarea Augusta, an ancient city, upon the river Ebro, capital of the kingdom of Arragon. It has an achbishop, sovereign council, and is the seat of an university and inquisition.

198 The ADVENTURES of

that I was no longer the same Gil Blas who fold the favours of the court, under the pre-

ceding ministry.

Being one day, in the King's antichamber, discoursing with noblemen, who, knowing my fituation with the prime-minister, did not difdain my conversation; I perceived in the crowd Don Gaston de Cogollos, that stateprisoner whom I had left in the tower of Segovia; and the keeper Don Andrea de Tordefillas along with him. I immdiately quited my company to go and embrace these two friends, whom, if they were altonished to see me there, I was still more so, to meet in that place. After some warm hugs on both sides, Don Gaston said to me, "Signior de Santillane, we have a world of questions to ask mutually, and this is not a convenient place for that purpose: allow me to conduct you to a house where Signior de Tordesillas and I will be glad to have a long conversation with you." I confented to this proposal: we squeezed thro' the crowd, and going out of the palace, found Don Gaston's coach waiting for us in the street; we went into it all three, and were driven to the great market-place where the bull-fights are performed, and there Cogollos lived in a very handsome house. "Signior Gil Blas, (said Don Andrea, when we were fet in a hall magnificently furnished) at your departure from Segovia you feemed to hate the court, and to be resolved to remove from it for ever." "That was actually my defign, fign, (answered I) and so long as the late King lived, I did not change my fentiments; but when I understood that the prince his fon was on the throne, I was willing to see if the new monarch would know me again; he did recollect me, and I had the good fortune to be favourably received; he himself recommended me to the prime-minister, who has conceived a friendship for me, and with whom I am in still greater favour than ever I was with the duke of Lerma. This, Signior Don Andrea, is what I had to tell you. Now, pray, let me know if you are still keeper of the tower of Segovia?" "No, indeed: (he replied) the Count-Duke has put another in my place; in all probability, believing me wholly devoted to his predecessor." "And as for me, (faid Don Gaston) I was set at liberty for a quite contrary reason. The prime-minister no sooner learned that I was imprisoned at Segovia by the Duke of Lerma's order, than he ordered me to be discharged: it now remains, Signior Gil Blas, to inform you of what has happened to me, fince I have been enlarged.

"The first thing I did, (continued he) after having thanked Don Andrea for his kindness to me, during my confinement, was to repair to Madrid, and present myself before the Count-Duke d'Olivares, who said to me, "Don't be afraid that the missortune which hath happened to you, will in the least prejudice your reputation: you are now fully justified: and I am the more convinced of your innocence, be-

K 4

cause

cause the Marquis of Villareal, whose accomplice you were suspected to be, was not guilty; for, tho' he is a Portugueze, and even related to the Duke of Braganza, he is not so much in his interests as in those of the King my master. Your intimacy with that marquis is therefore no reproach upon you: and, in order to repair the injustice which you suffered, in being accused of treason, the King has bestowed upon you a lieutenancy in the Spanish guards." I accepted the commission, begging that his excellency would allow me, before I should enter upon my duty, to go to Coria and visit my aunt Donna Eleonora de Laxarilla. The minister gave me leave for a month, and I fet out, accompanied by one lacquey only; we had already passed Colmenar, and were engaged in a hollow road, between two mountains, when we perceived a cavalier defending himself valiantly against three men, who attacked him all together. I did not hefitate, but rode to his fuccour, and put myself on his fide. I observed while we fought, that our enemies were masked, and that we had to do with vigorous fwordsmen: however, in fpite of their strength and skill, we remained conquerors; for I pierced one of the three, who fell from his horse, and the other two immed ately betook themselves to slight. The victory, indeed, was not much less fatal to us than to the wretch whom I killed; fince, after the action, my companion and I found ourselves dangerously wounded. But you may guess

guess what was my surprize, when in this cavalier I recollected Combados the husband of Donna Helena! He was no less astonished when he faw that I was his defender: "Ah, Don Gaston! (cried he) was it you then who came to my affiftance! when you fo generously efpoused my cause, you little thought it was that of the man who deprived you of your miftrels." "I was really ignorant of it, (anfwered I) but had I known you, do you imagine that I should have scrupled to do what I have done? are you so much mistaken in me, as to think me so base?" "No, no, (he replied) I have a better opinion of your virtue; and if I die of the wounds which I have received, I hope yours will not hinder you from profiting by my death." "Combados, (faid 1) although I have not yet forgot Donna Helena, know, that I don't desire to enjoy her, at the expence of your life; I am even glad of having contributed towards faving you from the swords of three affassins, since in that, I have performed an action agreeable to your wife." While we conversed in this manner, my lacquey alighted, and approaching the dead cavalier, took off his mask and discovered features which Combados immediately knew. "It is Caprara! (cried he) that perfidious cousin, who, out of spite, for having been disappointed of a rich estate which he unjustly disputed with me, has a long time cherished the desire of murdering me, and at length, K 5

length, chosen this day to put it in execution; but heaven hath permitted him to fall a victim

to his own defign."

Mean while our blood flowed a-pace, and we grew weaker and weaker: nevertheless, wounded as we were, we had strength enough to go to the town of Villarejo, which was but two gun-shots from the field of battle. We alighted at the first inn we came to, and sending for surgeons, one was brought, who had the reputation of being very expert in his profession: he examined our wounds, which he found dangerous, then dressed them, and next day, after having taken off the dressings, declared that the wounds of Don Blas were mortal; he judged more favourably of mine, and his prognosticks were fulfilled.

Combados hearing his doom, thought of nothing but preparing for death: he likewife dispatched an express to inform his wife of what had happened, and of his present melancholy fituation; upon which Donna Helena fetting out immediately, foon arrived at Villarejo, her mind disturbed with a disquiet which had two different causes: the danger in which her husband was, and the dread of feeling at fight of me, a flame which was but half extinguished, revive, created a terrible agitation in her breast. "Madam, (faid Don Blaswhen she came into his presence) you arrive time enough to receive my last adieu: I am going to die, and I regard my death as the punishment of heaven, for having by a deceit deprived

« I am

deprived you of Don Gaston. Far from murmuring at my fate, I exhort you to restore to him the heart which I unjustly seized." Donna Helena answered only by her tears; and truly, it was the best reply she could make, as she was not as yet so much detached from me, as to forget the artisce which he had practised to make her break her vows.

As the furgeon had prognofticated, Combados died of his wounds, in less than three days, while mine indicated a speedy cure. The young widow, who was wholly engroffed by the care of transporting her husband's corpse to Coria, in order to perform all the funeral honours which she owed to his ashes, departed from Villarejo, after having enquired (thro' pure politeness) about my health. As soon as I could follow her, I fet out also for Coria, where my recovery being compleated, my aunt Donna Eleonora and Don George de Galisteo resolved that Helena and I should be married forthwith, left fortune should again part us, by fome unlucky accident. This marriage was celebrated in private on account of the too recent death of Don Blas; and a few days after, I returned to Madrid with Donna Helena. As I had exceeded the time prescribed by the Count Duke for my journey, I was afraid that he had given to another the lieutenancy which he had promifed to me: but he had not disposed of it, and was so good as to admit the excuses which I made for my delay.

K 6

"I am now (continued Cogollos) lieutenant of the Spanish guard, am pleased with my employment, and have contracted some agreeable friends, with whom I live very happily." I wish I could fav as much: (cried Don Andrea) but I am very far from being fatisfied with my condition: I have loft my post, which was pretty advantageous; and I have no friends who have credit enough to procure me fuch another." "Pardon me, Signior Don Andrea, (faid I fmiling) you have in me, a friend who is good for fomething. I have already faid that I am still better beloved by the Count Duke, than ever I was by the Duke of Lerma, and you have the affurance to tell me, to my face, that you have not a friend who can procure a good post for you. Have I not once before done you fuch a piece of service? Remember that, by the interest of the archbishop of Grenada, I was the occasion of your being named to exercise an employment at Mexico, where you would have made your fortune, if love had not detained you in the city of Alicant; and I am at present more capable of ferving you, having the ear of the prime-minister." "I trust wholly to you then, (replied Tordefillas) but (added he smiling in his turn,) pray, don't fend me to New-Spain; I would not go thither, if I was to be made chief judge of Mexico."

We were interrupted in this part of our conversation by Donna Helena, who came into the hall, and whose amiable person equalled

the charming idea which I had formed of her beauty. " Madam, (faid Cogollos to her) this is Signior de Santillane, of whom you have heard me fpeak, and whose agreeable company hath often suspended my forrows, while I was in prison." "Yes, Madam, (faid I to Donna Helena) my conversation pleased him, because you was always the subject of it." Don George's daughter made a modest reply to my compliment; after which, I took my leave of this couple, protesting that I was ravished to find their long passion was at length crowned by a happy marriage. Then addressing myself to Tordesillas, I desired him to give me his direction, which when I received; " Without bidding vou adieu, Don Andrea, (faid I) I hope in less than eight days, you will fee that I have power as well as friendship." My words were foon verified; the very next day, the Count Duke furnished me with an occasion to oblige the keeper. "Santillane, (faid his excellency) the place of governor of the royal prison at Valladolid is vacant: it brings in more than three hundred pittoles per annum, and I am resolved to bestow it upon thee." "I would not have it, my lord, (answered I) were it worth ten thousand ducats yearly: I renounce all posts that I cannot enjoy, without removing from your Grace." "But, (refumed the minister) thou mayst very well enjoy this, without being obliged to leave Madrid, except to go sometimes to Valladolid, to visit the prison." "You may say what what you please; (I replied) I will not accept of that employment, but on condition that I shall be allowed to resign in favour of a brave gentleman called Don Andrea de Tordesillas, formerly keeper of the tover of Segovia: I should love to make him that present, as an acknowledgment for the kind treatment I received from him during my confinement."

The minister laughing at this discourse, said, " I fee, Gil Blas, thou hast a mind to make a governor of a royal prison, as thou hast made a viceroy. Well, be it fo, my friend; I give to thee this vacant place for Tordefillas; but tell me freely, what advantage thou wilt reap from it: for I don't believe thee fool enough to employ thy credit for nothing." " My lord, (answered I) ought not a man to pay his debts? Don Andrea, in the most difinterested manner, did me all the service he could: ought not I to requite his generofity?" "You are become very disinterested, Mr. Santillane, (faid his excellency,) I think you were not so much so, under the last minister." " I own it (faid I) my morals were corrupted by bad example: as every thing was then put to fale, I conformed myself to the fashion; and as every thing is now given away, I have refumed my integrity."

I procured, then, the government of the royal prison of Valladolid for Don Andrea, whom, in a little time, I fent to that city, as well satisfied with his new settlement, as I was

with the opportunity of acquitting myself of the obligations I owed him.

CHAP. XIV.

Santillane visits the poet Nunnez: an account of the persons whom he found, and the discourse which he heard at his lodgings.

ONE afternoon, I was feized with an inclination of visiting the Asturian poet, being curious to know how he was lodged. I went accordingly, to the house of Signior Don Bertrand Gomez de Ribero, and asking for Nunnez, "He does not live here: (said the porter) but lodges there at present, having hired the back-side of the house" So saying he pointed to a house in the neighbourhood, whither I went, and after having crossed a small court, entered into a naked hall, where I found my friend Fabricio still at table, with five or six of his companions whom he treated that day.

They had almost dined, and consequently were in a trim for disputing; but as soon as they perceived me, their noisy discourse sub-stided into prosound silence. Nunnez got up with great eagerness to receive me, crying, "Gentlemen, this is Signior de Santillane, who is so good as to honour me with a visit; pray, join me, in paying your respects to the favourite of the prime-minister." At these words, all the guests got up to salute me; and in favour of the title which I had received,

treated

treated me with great civility and respect. Altho' I was neither hungry nor thirsty, I could not excuse myself from sitting down at table with them; and was even obliged to honour

the toast which they had proposed.

As I imagined that my prefence was a check upon their conversation, "Gentlemen, (faid 1) I have interrupted your discourse: pray, resume it, or I will be gone." " These gentlemen (said Fabricio) were talking of the Iphigenia of Euripides. The batchelor Melchior de Villegas, who is a critic of the first order, was asking of Signior Don Jacinto de Romarata, what was the most interesting circumstance of that tragedy." "Yes, (faid Don Jacinto) and I answered that it was the danger of Iphigenia." "And I (faid the batchelor) replied (and I am ready to demonstrate my affertion,) that the danger is not the most interesting part of the subject." "What is, then?" (cried the old licentiate Gabriel de Leon.) "'Tis the wind (faid the batchelor.)"

The whole company burst out into laughing at this repartee, which I could not believe serious; I thought that Melchior pronounced it, with a view of enlivening the conversation: but I did not know this virtuoso, who was a man that did not at all understand raillery. Laugh as much as you please, gentlemen; (replied he drily) I maintain that the wind alone ought to interest, surprize, and move the spectator: figure to yourselves, a numerous army assembled to go and besiege Troy: conceive

ceive all the impatience of the chiefs and foldiers to execute that enterprize, that they may speedily return into Greece, where they have left what is most dear to them, their wives, children, and household-goods: in the mean time, a curfed contrary wind detains them at Aulis, feems to nail them to the port, and if it does not change, they cannot go and befiege the city of Priam: it is the wind, therefore, which constitutes the most interesting point of that tragedy. I share with the Greeks, I espoufe their cause, my whole wish is the departure of the fleet, and I fee with indifference the danger of Iphigenia, fince her death is the only means of obtaining a favourable wind from the gods."

Villegas had no sooner done speaking, than the laugh was renewed at his expence. Nunnez was so mischievous as to support his opinion, that he might afford more game to the ralliers, who began to pass a great many jokes upon the wind: but the batchelor beholding them all with a phlegmatic, haughty look, treated them as ignorant and vulgar minds. I expected every moment to see them warm, and to go to loggerheads, the usual end of their differtations: but I was baulked in my expectation; they were contented with reviling one another, and withdrew when they had

eaten and drank their fill.

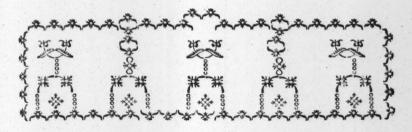
When they were gone, I asked Fabricio, why he did not live still with his treasurer; and if he had quarrelled with him. "Quarrelled!

210 The ADVENTURES, &c.

relled! (answered he) God forbid: I am more in favour than ever with Signior Don Bertrand, who has allowed me to lodge by myfelf, I have, therefore, hired these lodgings, to receive my friends, and make merry with them in full liberty; which is often the case: for thou knowest that I am not of an humour to leave much wealth to my heirs; and what is very happy for me, I am, at prefent, in a condition of enjoying parties of pleasure every day." "I am overjoyed to hear it, my dear Nunnez, (faid I) and I cannot help congratulating thee again, upon the fuccess of thy last tragedy: the whole eight hundred dramatic pieces of the great Lope have not brought him one fourth of what thou hast got by thy Count de Saldagne.

The End of the ELEVENTH BOOK.





THE

ADVENTURES

OF

GIL BLAS of Santillane.

BOOK XII.



CHAP. I.

Gil Blas is fent to Toledo by the minister: the motive and success of his journey.

When I shall set thy address to work; and still this time did not come. At length. however, it arrived; and his excellency spoke to me in these words: "It is reported that, in the company of players belonging to Toledo, there is a young actress whose talents make a great noise: it is said that she dances and sings divinely, and quite captivates the spectator by her declamation. I am assured also, that she

has a confiderable share of beauty. Such a genius deserves to appear at court. The king loves plays, mufic, and dancing; and he muft not be deprived of the pleasure of seeing and hearing a person of such extraordinary merit. I have resolved, therefore, to send thee to Toledo, to judge by thyself, whether or not she is actually fuch a wonderful actress. I will be governed by the impression she shall make upon thee, as I depend a great deal on thy difcernment." I answered, that I should give his Grace a good account of that affair; and prepared for my departure with one lacquey only, whom I ordered to put off the minister's livery, that things might be done the more mysteriously. And this was very much to his Excellency's tafte. I fet out then for Toledo, where, when I arrived, I alighted at an inn near the castle. Scarce had I set my foot to the ground, when the landlord, taking me, doubtless, for some country gentleman, said to me, "Signior Cavalier, I suppose you are come to town, to fee the august ceremony of the Auto da Fé*, which is to be performed to-morrow." I answered in the affirmative, thinking it more prudent to let him believe that, than to give him an opportunity of queftioning me about my coming to Toledo. "You will fee (he refumed) one of the finest processions that ever happened: there are (I am told) more than a hundred prisoners, among

wh

bu

he

me

tha

Cu

clo

lit

th

ed

al

W

th

m

W

ho

ec

ba

ar

tc

A

be

pa

ar

P

to

th

tl

re

in

^{*} The Act of Faith.

which they reckon above ten who are to be burnt."

Next morning, indeed, before fun-rife, I heard all the bells of the city tolling; and this melancholy found was to advertise the people, that they were going to begin the Auto da Fé. Curious to fee this folemnity, I put on my cloaths in a hurry, and repaired to the inqui-All along the streets through which the proceifion was to pass, scaffolds were erected, upon one of which I hired a place. a little time I perceived the Dominicans, who walked foremost, preceded by the banners of the inquisition. These good fathers were immediately followed by the wretched victims which were to be facrificed that day by the holy office. These miserable creatures walked one after another with their heads and feet bare, each having a wax-taper in his hand, and a godfather * by his fide. Some had large scapularies of yellow stuff, garnished with St. Andrew's croffes painted red, and called Sanbenito; others wore Carochas, which are high paper-caps made in the shape of a sugar-loaf, and covered with flames and diabolical figures.

As I looked attentively at these unfortunate people with a compassion which I took care to conceal, that I might not suffer for it, I thought I recollected, among those who had their heads adorned with *Carochas*, the reverend father Hilary, and his companion bro-

^{*} People named by the Inquisitor, to accompany the prisoners in the Auto da Fé, and obliged to be answerable for them.

ther Ambrose. They passed so near me that I could not be mistaken. "What do I see! (faid I to myself) heaven, wearied with the disorderly lives of these wretches, hath delivered them at last to the justice of the inquisition!" So saying, I felt myself seized with horror: I trembled from head to foot. and my spirits were so disordered, that I had almost swooned. The connexion which I once had with these rogues, the adventure of Xelva, in short, all the circumstances of my correspondence with them, presented themselves that moment to my fancy; and I thought I could never be thankful enough to God, for having preserved me from the scapulary and Carochas.

When the ceremony was ended, I returned to the inn, trembling at the dreadful spectacle which I had beheld: but these afflicting images which disturbed my imagination dispersed infenfibly: and now, my whole study was to acquit myself handsomely of the commission intrusted to my care. I waited impatiently for play-time, that I might go to the theatre, judging that to be the most proper beginning of my work: and as foon as the hour came, I went thither, and fat down by a knight of Alcantara; with whom entering into converfation, "Signior, (faid I to him) may a stranger be fo bold as to ask you one question?" " Signior Cavalier, (answered he, very politely) I shall think it an honour." "I have heard the actors of Toledo (I refumed) very much much extolled: pray, have I been misinformed?" "No, (replied the knight) their company is not bad; nay, there are great players among them. You will see among others, the fair Lucretia, an actress of sourteen years of age, who will surprise you very much. I shall have no occasion to point her out to you; when she appears, you will easily distinguish her from the rest." I asked if she was to play that evening; and he told me she would, observing at the same time, that she had a very shining part to act in the piece which was go-

ing to be represented.

e

.

d

d

20

-5

or

nd

ed

cle

es

ın-

ac-

on

tly

re,

ing

ne,

of

rer-

an-

?"

po-

ave

rery

uch

The play began; and two actreffes, who had neglected nothing which could contribute towards rendering them charming, appeared on the stage: but, in spite of the lustre of their diamonds, I took neither the one nor the other for her whom I expected. At length, Lucretia walked forwards from the bottom of the stage; and her appearance was faluted by a long and general clapping of hands. " Ah! there she is (said I to myself:) what a noble air! what grace! what fine eyes! O the divine creature! I was actually very well pleafed, or rather, passionately struck with her perfon. On hearing her recite the first couplet, I found she had nature, fire, an understanding above her age; and I willingly joined my applause to that which she received from the whole audience, during the performance. " Well (faid the knight to me) you fee how Lucretia is careffed by the public." not

not at all furprifed at it," (answered I.) "You would be less so still, (said he) if you had heard her fing. She is a perfect fyren. Woe be to those who listen! Her dancing is no less formidable. Her steps, as dangerous as her voice, charm the eye, and force the heart to yield." " If that be the case, (cried I) it must be owned, she is a prodigy! What happy mortal has the pleasure of ruining himself for fuch an amiable creature?"

"She has no declared lover, (faid he) and even scandal has not as yet involved her in any private intrigue. Nevertheless, (added he) this may foon be the case; for Lucretia is under the conduct of her aunt Estella, who is certainly the most expert of all the actresses." At the name of Estella, I interrupted the knight with precipitation, to ask if that Estella was an actress of the Toledo company. "She is one of the best of them (said he:) she has not acted to-day, and we have suffered by her absence: she usually plays the part of the waiting-woman, which she performs to admiration. Her action is full of spirit; perhaps too full: but it is an agreeable fault, which ought to be forgiven." The knight told me wonders of this Estella; and, by the picture he drew of her person, I never doubted that it was Laura, that same Laura of whom I have spoke so much in my history, and whom I had left at Grenada.

However, to be more certain still, after the play, I went behind the scenes; and casting my eyes around, found her in the tyring-room, talking to some gentlemen, who, perhaps, regarded her only as the aunt of Lucretia. I advanced to falute Laura; but whether through whim, or in order to punish me for my precipitate departure from Grenada, she pretended not to know me, and received my civilities fo drily, that I was a little disconcerted. Inflead of upbraiding her in a laughing humour, for her cold behaviour towards me, I was fool enough to be nettled at it: I even retired haftily, resolving, in my passion, to return next day to Madrid. "To be revenged of Laura, (faid I to myfelf) her niece shall not have the honour of appearing before the King: for this purpose, I can give to the minister such a description of Lucretia as I please: I have no more to do, but to tell him that she dances with a bad grace, that she has a squeaking voice, and in short, that her charms consist in her youth only. I am fure his Excellency, after that, will have no inclination to bring her to court."

Such was the vengeance I meditated against Laura, for her behaviour to me; but my refentment did not last long: next day, just as I was about to depart, a page entered my chamber, and said, "Here is a letter for Signior de Santillane." "I am the person, my child," answered I, taking the letter, which contained these words: "Forget the manner in which you was received last night in the tyring-room, and be so good as to follow Vol. 1V.

"the bearer." I immediately took the page for my conductor, who, when we were near the play-house, introduced me into a very handsome house, where I fou d Laura at her

toilet, in a very genteel apartment.

She got up to embrace me, faying, "Signior Gil Blas, I know that you have no cause to be pleased with the reception you met with, when you came to falute me in our tyringroom; an old friend, like you, had a right to expect more civil treatment: but I must tell you, for my excuse, that I was then in a very bad humour. When you appeared, I was quite engroffed by fome fcandalous difcourse which one of our gentlemen had uttered against my niece, whose honour is dearer to me than my own. Your fudden retreat (added she) made me immediately recollect myself; and that moment I ordered my page to follow you to your lodging, that I might to-day make amends for my fault." "That is already done, my dear Laura (faid I:) let us talk no more of that matter: let us rather inform one another of what has happened to us, fince the unlucky day on which the dread of just chastisement made me quit Grenada with great precipitation. I left you, you may remember, in pretty great perplexity: pray, how did you extricate yourself? Had you not occasion for all your address, to appeale your Portugueze lover?" "Not at all (replied Laura:) don't you know, that in fuch cases the men are so weak, that they sometimes even **fpare** spare the women the trouble to justify themfelves. I affirmed (continued she) to the Marquis of Marialva, that thou wast my brother. Pardon me, Mr. Santillane, if I speak to you as familiarily as heretofore: but I can't get rid of my old habits. I tell thee then, that I brazened it out; "Don't you fee, (said I to the Portugueze nobleman) that all this is the work of jealoufy and rage? Narcissa, my comrade and rival, incenfed to fee me in quiet possession of a heart of which she was baulked, has played me this trick: she has bribed the under candle-snuffer, who, as the minister of her refentment, has the impudence to fay, that he has feen me Arfenia's chambermaid. Nothing can be more falle: the widow of Don Antonio Coello always entertained too noble fentiments, to humble herfelf fo low as to ferve an actress. Besides, what proves the falfity of the accufation, and the conspiracy of my accusers, is the precipitate retreat of my brother: if he was present, he might confound their flander: but Narcissa has, doubtlefs, employed fome new artifice, to make him disappear." Though these reasons (purfued Laura) made but an indifferent apology, the Marquis was fo good as to be fatisfied with it: and that good-natured nobleman continued to love me, until the day of his departure from Grenada, on his return to Portugal." Indeed, he did not stay long after thee: and the wife of Zapata had the pleasure of seeing me lose the lover of whom I had deprived her, L 2

After that, I lived some years at Grenada: then a division happening in our company, which is often the case, all the players separated: some went to Seville, others to Cordova; and I came to Toledo, where I have been ten years, with my niece Lucretia, whom thou must have seen act last night, since thou wast at the play."

I could not help laughing in this place; and Laura, asking the cause, "Can't you guess? (said I:) you have neither brother nor sister, and, of consequence, cannot be Lucretia's aunt. Besides, when I calculate the time which hath elapsed, since our last separation, and compare it with the age of your niece, I cannot help thinking that you are more nearly

related."

"I understand you, Mr. Gil Blas, (replied Don Antonio's widow, reddening) what a chronologist you are! it is impossible to make you believe it. Well then, my friend, Lucretia is my daughter by the Marquis of Marialva; the is the fruit of our correspondence; I can no longer conceal it from thee." "What a great effort you make, my princess, (said 1) in revealing that fecret, after having imparted to me your adventures with the steward of the hospital of Zamora. I must tell you, moreover, Lucretia is a maid of fuch fingular merit, that the public can never be thankful enough to you for having made fuch a prefent to it. It were to be wished, that all your comrades had done the fame." If fome mifchievous chievous reader, in this place, recollecting the private conversations which I had with Laura at Grenada, while I was fecretary to the Marquis of Marialva, suspects that I might have disputed with that nobleman the honour of being Lucretia's father, it is a suspicion, the injustice of which I must avow to my shame. I recounted my principal adventures to Laura, in my turn, and made her acquainted with my present situation. She listened to my narration fo attentively, as to shew that it was far from being indifferent to her: and when I had finished it, "Friend Santillane, (faid she) I find you act a very confiderable part on the theatre of the world; and you cannot imagine how much I am overjoyed at your good fortune. When I shall bring Lucretia to Madrid, with an intention to introduce her into the prince's company, I flatter myself that she will find a powerful protector in Signior de Santillane." " Never doubt that, (answered I) you may depend upon me: I will procure your daughter's admittance into the prince's company, whenever you please: this is what I can promife, without prefuming too much upon my power." "I would take you at your word, (replied Laura) and fet out for Madrid tomorrow, were I not restricted to this place, by engagements with our company." "An order from court can break these ties, (said 1) and you shall receive one in less than eight days. I shall be pleafed in taking Lucretia from the Toledans: fuch an handsome actress L 3

is destined for courtiers, and properly belongs to us."

Lucretia entered the room, just as I had pronounced these words: and seemed so pretty and engaging, that I took for the goddess Hebe. She had just rifen; and her natural beauty shining without the help of art, pretented a ravishing object to my view. "Come, niece, (faid her mother to her) come and thank this gentleman for his friendship: he is an old acquaintance of mine, who has great interest at court, and intends to introduce us both into the prince's company. These words seemed to give pleasure to the dear girl, who made me a low curtfy; and faid, with an enchanting smile, " I most humbly thank you for your obliging intention; but in taking me from the people by whom I am beloved, are you fure that I shall please the audience at Madrid? I shall, perhaps, lose by the change. I remember to have heard my aunt fay, that she has feen actors careffed in one place, and hissed in another; and this gives me some concern: beware of exposing me to the contempt, and yourfelf to the reproaches of the court." "Fair Lucretia, (answered I) neither you nor I have reason to be apprehensive of that: I rather fear, that by inflaming all that behold you, you will create some misunderstanding among our grandees." " The fear of my niece (faid Laura) is better founded than yours: but I hope they are both vain:

if Lucretia cannot make a noise by her charms, in recompence, she is no contemptible actress."

Our conversation lasted some time longer; and I had reason to conclude, from every thing which Lucretia said, that she was a maid of a superior genius. I then took my leave of the two ladies, assuring them, that they should soon have an order from court to repair to Madrid.

CHAP. II.

Santillane gives an account of his commission to the minister, who employs him to bring Lucretia to Madrid. The arrival of that actress, and her appearance at court.

T my return to Madrid, I found the Count-Duke very impatient to know the fuccess of my journey. "Gil Blas (said he) hast thou seen this same actress? Is she worth bringing to court?" " My lord, (I replied) fame, which usually praises beauties more than they deferve, has not faid enough in commendation of young Lucretia; she is an admirable creature, both as to her person and talents." " Is it possible! (cried the minister, with an interior satisfaction which I read in his eyes, and which made me believe that he had fent me to Toledo on his own account) is it poffible that she can be so amiable?" "When you have feen her, (answered I) you will own, that no elogium can do justice to her charms." "Santillane, (said his Excellency) give me a L4 faithfaithful relation of thy journey; I shall be very glad to hear it." To fatisfy my master, I then recounted all, even the history of Laura inclusively. I told him, that this actress had Lucretia by the Marquis of Marialva, a Portugueze nobleman, who stopping at Grenada on his travels, fell in love with her. In fhort, when I had recounted to his Grace every thing that happened between the two actresses and me, he said, "I am overjoyed to hear that Lucretia is the daughter of a man of quality; that circumstance interests me still more in her behalf; she must be brought to town. But (added he) continue as thou haft begun; let not me appear in it; every thing must pass in the name of Gil Blas de Santillane."

I went and told Carnero, that his Excellency defired him to expedite an order, by which the King received into his company Estella and Lucretia, two actresses of Toledo. " Aha! Signior de Santillane, (faid Carnero, with a fatirical finile) yes, you shall be served immediately, fince, in all appearance, you interest yourself for these two ladies." At the fame time, he wrote an order with his own hand, and delivered it to me expedited; fo that I fent it instantly to Estella by the same lacquey who had attended me to Toledo. Eight days after, the mother and daughter arriving at Madrid, took lodgings hard by the Prince's company, and their first care was to give me notice of it by a billet. I visited them immemmediately, where, after a thousand offers fervice on my side, and as many acknowled ments on theirs, I left them to prepare their first public appearance, which I wis

might be brilliant and successful.

They advertised themselves as two new treffes, whom the Prince's company ha ceived by an order from court; and the gan with a comedy which they had often at Toledo with applause. In what part world are new fights difregarded? Th house was that day filled with an extrac concourse of spectators; and you m imagine, that I did not fail to be tl fuffered a little before the piece begg prepoffested as I was in favour of the both of mother and daughter, I treml them, so much was I interested in the cess. But scarce had they opened their m when my fear was banished by the app which they received. Estella was looked i as a confummate comic actress, and Luca as a prodigy in tender parts. This last ca tivated all hearts. Some admired the beaut of her eyes, others were touched by the fweetness of her voice; and every body, struck with the graces and brilliancy of her youth, went away enchanted by her appearance.

The Count-Duke being more interested than I imagined in the first essay of this actress, was at the play that evening; and I saw him go out about the end of the performance, seemingly very well satisfied with our two new

layers. Curious to know if he was really fected with their fuccess, I followed him me, and going into his closet just after him, Well, my lord, (faid I) is your Excellency fied with young Marialva?" " My Exency (answered he smiling) would be very indeed, if I refused to join my vote to of the public. Yes, child, I am charmith thy Lucretia, and I don't doubt that ling will be pleased when he sees her.

CHAP. III.

a makes a great noise at court, and acts e the King, who falls in love with her. consequences of his passion.

HE appearance of two new actreffes foon made a noise at court; the very next t was spoke of at the King's levee. e noblemen extolled young Lucretia in icular, and drew fuch a beautiful picture her, that the Monarch was struck with it: at diffembling the impression which their difcourses made upon his heart, he seemed to take no notice of what they faid. Neverthelefs, as foon as he found himself alone with the Count-Duke, he asked who this actress was whom they praifed fo much. The minister answered, that she was a young player of Toledo, who had made her first appearance the preceding night with great success. She is called Lucretia, (added he) a name very fuitable to people of her profession. She is an acquaintance of Santillane's, who spoke so much in her favour, that I thought proper to receive her into your Majesty's company."

The King smiled when he heard my name mentioned, because he remembered perhaps at that moment, that it was I who had made him acquainted with Catalina, and foresaw that I should do him the same service on this occasion. "Count, (said he to the minister) I will go to morrow and see this Lucretia act. Take

care to advertise her of my intention."

The Count-Duke having repeated this conversation to me, and informed me of the King's defign, fent me to impart it to our two actresses. "I come (said I to Laura, who was the first I met) to tell you a piece of great news; you will to-morrow have among your spectators the sovereign of this monarchy; this is what I am ordered by the minister to acquaint you with. I don't doubt that your daughter and you will do your utmost to deferve the honour which the King intends you; but I advise you to chuse a piece in which there is both dancing and musick, that he may admire all the talents of Lucretia together." " We will take your advice, (replied Laura) and do all in our power to amuse the Prince." " He cannot fail of being pleased, (said I, feeing Lucretia come in, in a dishabille, which gave her more charms than the most superb theatrical dress.) He will be so much the more fatisfied with your lovely niece, as he loves finging and dancing above all other entertainlayers. Curious to know if he was really fected with their success, I followed him me, and going into his closet just after him, Well, my lord, (faid I) is your Excellency shed with young Marialva?" "My Exnecy (answered he smiling) would be very indeed, if I resused to join my vote to of the public. Yes, child, I am charmith thy Lucretia, and I don't doubt that ling will be pleased when he sees her.

CHAP. III.

a makes a great noise at court, and acts the King, who falls in love with her consequences of his passion.

HE appearance of two new actreffes foon made a noise at court; the very next t was spoke of at the King's levee. e noblemen extolled young Lucretia in icular, and drew such a beautiful picture her, that the Monarch was struck with it: at diffembling the impression which their difcourses made upon his heart, he seemed to take no notice of what they faid. Neverthelefs, as foon as he found himself alone with the Count-Duke, he asked who this actress was whom they praifed fo much. The minister answered, that she was a young player of Toledo, who had made her first appearance the preceding night with great success. She is called Lucretia, (added he) a name very fuitable to people of her profession. She is an acquaintance of Santillane's, who spoke so much in her favour, that I thought proper to receive her into your Majesty's company."

The King smiled when he heard my name mentioned, because he remembered perhaps at that moment, that it was I who had made him acquainted with Catalina, and foresaw that I should do him the same service on this occasion. "Count, (said he to the minister) I will go to-morrow and see this Lucretia act. Take

care to advertise her of my intention."

The Count-Duke having repeated this conversation to me, and informed me of the King's design, sent me to impart it to our two actresses. "I come (said I to Laura, who was the first I met) to tell you a piece of great news; you will to-morrow have among your spectators the sovereign of this monarchy; this is what I am ordered by the minister to acquaint you with. I don't doubt that your daughter and you will do your utmost to deferve the honour which the King intends you; but I advise you to chuse a piece in which there is both dancing and musick, that he may admire all the talents of Lucretia together." " We will take your advice, (replied Laura) and do all in our power to amuse the Prince." " He cannot fail of being pleased, (faid I, feeing Lucretia come in, in a dishabille, which gave her more charms than the most superb theatrical dress.) He will be so much the more fatisfied with your lovely niece, as he loves finging and dancing above all other en-L 6 tertaintertainments; who knows but he may be tempted to throw the handkerchief at her." "I don't at all wish (replied Laura) that he may have any such temptation; notwithstanding his being a powerful monarch, he might find obstacles to the accomplishment of his desires. Lucretia is virtuous, tho' bred behind the scenes: and whatever pleasure she may feel in seeing herself applauded on the stage, she would much rather pass for a modest

girl than for a good actress."

" Why should my aunt (faid young Marialva, joining in the conversation) form such chimeras to fight with? I shall never be obliged to repulse the fighs of the King; the delicacy of his tafte will fave him from the reproaches he would deserve, if he could humble his attention to me." "But, charming Lucretia, (faid I) should it happen that the prince would attach himself to you, and choose you for his mistress, would you be so cruel as to let him languish in your chains, like an ordinary lover?" " Why not? (answered she.) Yes, doubtless: and tho' virtue were out of the question, my vanity would exult much more in refifting than in yielding to his pafsion." I was not a little astonished to hear a pupil of Laura talk in this manner; and left the ladies, praising the last for having bestowed such good education on the other.

Next day, the King, impatient to fee Lucretia, went to the play. They acted a performance mixed with fongs and dances, in which

which our young actress shone very much. From the beginning to the end, I kept my eyes fixed on the monarch, and in his looks endeavoured to read his thoughts; but he baffled my penetration, by an air of gravity which all along he affected to preserve. I did not learn till next day what I was so curious to know. "Santillane, (said the minister to me) I have just left the King, who has spoke to me of Lucretia with fo much vivacity, that I am convinced he is captivated by that young player; and as I told him that thou wast the occasion of bringing her from Toledo, he faid he should be glad to talk with thee in private on that subject. Go instantly and present thyself at his chamber door, where there is an order already given to admit thee. Run therefore, and bring me back as foon as possible an account of the conversation."

I flew instantly to the palace, where I found the King alone, walking very fast in expectation of my coming, and seemingly very much perplexed. He put several questions to me about Lucretia, whose history he obliged me to recount: he then asked if the little gentle-woman had never been engaged in any intrigue. I boldly assured him that she had not, (tho' these forts of assurances are a little rash) and the Prince seemed very glad to hear it. "If that be the case, (said he) I choose thee for my agent with Lucretia; and desire, that by thy means she may this evening learn her victory. Go, signify her conquest from me, added

(added he, putting into my hand a diamond necklace worth forty thousand crowns) and tell her that I defire she will accept of that present, until I give her more solid marks of

my affection."

Before I performed this commission, I went back to the Count Duke, and made a faithful report of what the king had faid: with this I imagined the minister would be more afflicted than rejoiced, for I believed, (as I have already observed) that he himself had amorous views upon Lucretia, and would be chagrined to hear that his mafter was become his rival; but I was mistaken. Far from seeming mortified at the news, it gave him fo much joy, that, being unable to contain it, some words escaped him, which did not fall to the ground. " Aha! Philip, (cried he) egad, I have you For once you will be fick of business." fast. This apostrophe disclosed the whole contrivance of the Count-Duke. I now perceived, that the minister being afraid of the King's applying himself to serious affairs, endeavoured to amuse him with pleasures more suitable to his humour. "Santillane, (said he afterwards) lofe no time; make hafte, my friend, to go and execute the important order which thou haft received, and which a great many noblemen at court would glory in performing. Consider (faid he) that thou hast here no Count de Lemos to deprive thee of one half of the honour acquired in this fervice. Thou wilt have have it entirely to thyself, and moreover enjoy all the fruits of it."

Thus did his excellency gild the pill, which I fwallowed down gently, tho' not without tasting the bitterness of it: for, since my imprisonment, I had been used to look upon things in a moral point of view, and did not think the post of Mercury in chief quite so honourable as it was called. However, tho' I was not vicious enough to perform it without remorfe, I had not virtue sufficient to make me refuse the employment. I therefore obeyed the King the more willingly, as I faw at the fame time that my compliance would be agreeable to the minister, whom it was my fole study to splease. I thought proper to address myself at first to Laura, to whom in a private conversation I disclosed my mission in a discreet manner; and, towards the end of the difcourse, presented the jewels; at fight of which, the lady being unable to conceal her joy, gave a loose to it. " Signior Gil Blas, (cried she) I ought not to constrain myself before my oldest and best friend. I should be to blame. in affecting a false severity of morals, and making grimaces with you. Yes, you need not doubt it, (continued she) I am overjoyed that my daughter has made fuch a precious conquest, all the advantages of which I comprehend; but, between you and me, I am afraid that Lucretia will look upon them with a different eye: for though a young actress, she is to careful of her chaftity, that she has already rejected the addresses of two young noblemen both amiable and rich. You may fay indeed, that these were not Kings. and in all probability, the passion of a crowned head will shake the virtue of Lucretia. Nevertheless, I must tell you, that the thing is uncertain, and I declare that I will never force the inclinations of my daughter. If, far from thinking herself honoured by the transient affection of the King, she shall regard that honour as infamous, let not that great prince be disobliged, if she shall conceal herself from him. Return to-morrow, (added she) and then I will tell you, whether you must carry back to

him a favourable answer, or his jewels.

I did not at all doubt, that Laura would exhort Lucretia to swerve from her duty, rather than remain in it, and I depended a good deal on that exhortation. Nevertheless, I learned with furprize next day, that Laura had as much difficulty in fwaying her daughter to vice, as other mothers have to form theirs to virtue; and, which is still more furprizing, Lucretia, after having granted some private interviews to the monarch, felt fo much remorfe for having yielded to his defires, that she quitted the world all of a sudden, and shut herself up in the monastery of the Incarnation, where she foon fell fick, and died of grief Laura being inconsolable for the loss of her daughter, whose death she upbraided herself with, retired into the convent of the female penitents, there to mourn the pleasures of her youth. The King

was affected by the unexpected retreat of Lucretia; but being of a humour not to be long afflicted at any thing, confoled himself by degrees for this event. As for the Count-Duke, altho' he did not seem very much touched at this incident, it did not fail to give him a great deal of mortification; and this the reader will easily believe.

CHAP. IV.

Santillane is invested by the minister with a new employment.

Was also sensibly affected by the missortune of Lucretia, and selt such remorse for having contributed to it, that looking upon myself as an infamous wretch, in spite of the quality of the lover whose passion I had served, I resolved to abandon the Caduceus for ever. I even expressed to the minister the reluctance I had to bear it, and begged he would employ me in something else. "Santillane, (said he) I am charmed with thy delicacy; and since thou art a man of such honour, will give thee an occupation more suitable to thy virtue. This it is; listen attentively to what I am going to impart."

"Some years before I was in favour, (continued he,) chance one day presented to my view a lady so handsome and well made, that I ordered her to be followed. I learned that she was a Genoese, called Donna Margarita Spinola, who lived at Madrid on the revenue

of her beauty, and that Don Francisco de Valeasar*, an alcade of the court, a rich old married man, spent a great deal of money upon the coquette. This report, which ought to have inspired me with contempt for her, made me conceive a violent desire of sharing her favours with Valeasar; and to satisfy it, I had recourse to a female go-between, who had the address in a little time to procure for me a private interview with the Genoese; and that was followed by many more, so that my rival and I were equally well treated for our presents. Perhaps too, she had other gallants as happy as we were.

"Be that as it will, Margarita in receiving fuch confused homage, insensibly became pregnant, and brought forth a son, the honour of whom she bestowed on each of her lovers in particular; but not one of them being in conscience able to boast himself the father of that child, it was disowned by them all; so that the Genoese was obliged to maintain it with the fruit of her intrigues: this she did for eighteen years, at the end of which term dying, she has left her son without fortune, and, which is worse, without education.

"This (pursued his Grace) is the secret I had to impart, and I will now inform thee of the

^{*} Don Franciso Valeasar actually married this lady when she was big with child, and adopted the boy, whom he educated and acknowledged as his own son, during the space of 31 years; at the expiration of which the Count-Duke sinding himself without heirs male, had him legitimated and created Marquis of Mayenza.

great design which I have projected. I will bring this unfortunate child from obscurity, and making him pass from one extreme to another, raise him to honours, and own him

for my fon."

At this extravagant project, it was imposfible for me to hold my tongue. " How! my Lord, (cried I) can your Excellency have taken fuch a strange resolution? Pardon me for using that term, which hath escaped my zeal." " Thou wilt find it is very prudent, (he replied with precipitation) when I have told thee the reasons that have determined me to take it. I don't defire that my collaterals should be my heirs. Thou wilt fay, that I am not as yet of fuch an advanced age, as to make me despair of having children by my lady Olivares. But every one knows himself best. Let it suffice to tell thee, that there is no secret in chymistry which I have not tried in vain to become a father. Therefore, fince fortune supplying the defect of nature, presents a child to me, whose true father perhaps I am, I am resolved to adopt him." When I saw the minister bent on this adoption, I ceased to oppose it, knowing him to be a man capable of committing a foolish action rather than swerve from his own opinion. "The fole business now (added he) is to bestow education upon Don Henry Philip de Guzman, (for this name I intend he shall bear) until he shall be in a condition to possess the dignities that await him. Thou, my dear Santillane, art the person

person whom I choose to be his tutor. I confide in thy understanding and attachment to me for thy care in regulating his family, in giving him all forts of masters; in a word, of making him an accomplished Cavalier." I would have refused this employment, reprefenting to the Count-Duke, that I was very ill qualified to educate young noblemen, having never practifed that business, which required more knowledge and merit than I possessed. But he interrupted me, and shut my mouth, by faying, "that he was abfolutely refolved to make me governor to this adopted fon, whom he destined for the first offices of the monarchy." I prepared myself therefore to fill this place, for the fatisfaction of his Grace, who, to reward my compliance, increased my small revenue with a pension of a thousand crowns, which he procured or rather gave me, on the commandery of Mamdra.

CHAP. V.

The son of the Genoese lady is owned by an authentic act, and called Don Henry Philip de Guzman. Santillane forms the family of that young nobleman, and bires all sorts of masters for him.

THE Count-Duke in a little time actually owned the son of Donna Margarita Spinola, and the deed was executed with the consent and inclination of the King. Don Henry Philip de Guzman (for that was the name given

given to this child of many fathers) was declared sole heir of the Count d'Olivares, and of the dutchy of San Lucar. The minister, that no body might be ignorant of this event, ordered Carnero to communicate the declaration to the embassadors and grandees of Spain, who were not a little surprised at his conduct. The wits of Madrid had a fund of mirth from it a long time, and the satirical poets did not neglect such a fair occasion of shedding the gall

of their pens.

When I asked where this gentleman was whom his Grace intended to intrust to my care; "He is in this city, (he replied) under the direction of an aunt, from whom I will take him, as foon as thou shalt have prepared a house for him." This was soon performed. I took a house, which I caused to be magnificently furnished; hired pages, a porter and footmen; and with the affiftance of Caporis, filled up the places of his officers. When I had completed his attendance, I went and advertised his excellency, who immediatly sent for his equivocal heir, and new shoot from the trunk of the Guzmans, and I found him a tall young fellow of an agreeable person. "Don Henry, (faid his Grace to him, pointing with his finger to me) this gentleman is the guide whom I have chosen to conduct you in the career of life. I have the greatest confidence in him, and give him an absolute power over you. Yes, Santillane, (faid he, turning to me) I abandon him entirely to your care, and don't

don't doubt that you will give a good account of him." To this discourse the minister joined others, exhorting the young man to submit to my directions; after which, I conducted Don Henry to his house, where when we arrived I made all his domesticks pass in review before him, fignifying the office of each. He did not feem confounded at the change of his condition; and accommodating himself to the deference and officious respect that was shewn to him, he seemed to have been always that which he was now become by chance. He did not want capacity, but was wholly illiterate, being fcarce able to read or write. I furnished him with a preceptor to teach him the elements of the Latin tongue, and hired for him mafters of geography, history, and fencing. You may well believe, that I did not forget a dancing-master: I was only embarraffed in the choice, for at that time there was a great number famous in that profession at Madrid, and I did not know to whom I ought to give the preference. While I was in this perplexity, a man richly dreffed came into the court, and I being told that he wanted to speak with me, went to him, imagining that he was at least a knight of St. Jago or Alcantara. When I asked his commands, "Signior de Santillane, (answered he, after having made feveral bows, which smelled strongly of his profession) understanding that your worship is the person who chooses masters for Signior Don Henry, I am come to offer my fervice; my name

name is Martin Ligero, and I have (thank heaven) some reputation. It is not my custom to come and folicit for scholars; that is the province of little obscure dancing-masters. I usually wait until I am sent for; but as I have taught the Duke de Medina Sidonia, Don Lewis de Haro, and some other noblemen of the family of Guzman, to which I am as it were a fervant born, I thought it my duty to anticipate your meffage" "I find by your discourse, (said I) that you are the man we want. How much do you take per month." " Four double pistoles (answered he) is the current price, and I give but two lessons per week." "Four doubloons a month! (cried I) that is a great deal." "How! a great deal! (replied he with an air of aftonishment) you would give a piftole a month to a mafter of philosophy."

There was no refifting such a pleasant reply, at which I laughed heartily, and asked Signior Ligero, if he really thought a man of his profession preferable to a master of philosophy. "Doubtless! (said he) we are of much greater use than those gentlemen. What is a man before he has passed through our hands? what but an ill-licked cub? but our lessons mould him by little and little into a due form. In a word, we teach him to move gracefully, giving him attitudes and airs of dignity and

importance."

3

S

e

e

is is

n

ne

I yielded to the arguments of this dancingmaster, whom I hired for Don Henry, at the

240 The ADVENTURES of

rate of four double pistoles a month, since that was the price of great masters of his art.

CHAP. VI.

Scipio returning from New-Spain, Gil Blas settles him in the service of Don Henry. The studies of that young nobleman, with the honours which were conferred upon him, and an account of the lady to whom he was married. Gil Blas becomes noble in spite of himself.

Had not as yet completed the half of Don Henry's family, when Scipio returned from Mexico. I asked him if he was satisfied with his voyage, and he answered, "I have reason to be fo; fince, with three thousand ducats in specie, I have brought over twice as much in merchandize of the confumption of this country." "I congratulate thee, my child, (I replied.) Thy fortune is now begun; and it is in thy power to complete it, by returning to the Indies next year; or if thou preferrest an agreeable post at Madrid, to the trouble of going so far to amass wealth, thou hast nothing to do but to speak, I have one at thy fervice." "Egad, (said the son of Coscolina) there is no room for hesitation. I would much rather execute a good employment near you, than expose myself anew to the perils of a long voyage. Pray, master, explain yourself, what post do you intend for your humble servant?

AI-

For his better information, L recounted to him the story of the young nobleman whom the Count-Duke had introduced into the family of Guzman; and after having told him, that the minister had chosen me governor to Don Henry, I promised to make him valet de chambre to that adopted son. Scipio, who asked no better, willingly accepted the post, and acquitted himself in it so well, that in less than three or four days, he acquired the considence and friendship of his new master.

I imagined that the pedagogues whom I had chosen to teach the son of the Genoese would find their Latin thrown away, believing one at his age undisciplinable. But I was much mistaken. He easily comprehended and retained all that was shewn to him, and his masters were very well fatisfied with his capacity. I ran eagerly to impart this piece of news to the Duke, who received it with excessive joy. "Santillane, (cried he transported) I am ravished to hear that Don Henry has such a memory and penetration! I perceive my own blood in him; and what convinces me of his being my fon is, that I feel as much affection for him, as if he had been born by my lady Olivares. Thou feeft by this, my friend, that nature declares itself." I was not fool enough to tell his Grace my fentiments of the matter; but respecting his weakness, left him to enjoy the pleasure (whether true or false) of believing himself the father of Don Henry.

S

n

of

)-

y

a)

ch

a

lf,

er-

or

VOL. IV.

Altho' all the Guzmans entertained a mortal hatred of this young nobleman of fresh date, they diffembled it out of policy; nay, fome of them affected to court his friendship; he was vifited by the ambaffadors and grandees who were then at Madrid, and honoured by them as much as if he had been a legitimate fon of the Count-Duke. This minister, overjoyed to fee such incense offered to his idol, foon decked him with dignities. He began by asking of the King the cross of Alcantara, with a commandery worth ten thousand crowns, for Don Henry. In a little time after, he was made gentleman of the bed-chamber. Then refolving to marry him to a lady of the most noble family of Spain, he cast his eyes upon Donna Juana Velasco, daughter to the Duke of Castile, and had authority enough to accomplish the marriage, in spite of that Duke and all his relations.

A few days before the marriage, his Grace having fent for me, put some papers into my hand, faying, "Hold, Gil Blas, here are letters of nobility, which I have ordered to be expedited for thee." "My Lord, (answered I, furprized at his words) your Excellency knows that I am the fon of a poor duenna and fquire; fo that, in my opinion, the nobility would be profaned by my affociation; and it is, of all the favours which his Majesty could bestow, that which I deserve and desire the least." "Thy birth (replied the minister) is an objection that is easily removed: thou hast been

been employed in state affairs, both under the Duke of Lerma's ministry and mine: besides, (added he, with a smile) hast thou not done the monarch some service, which deserves a recompence? In a word, Santillane, thou art not unworthy of the honour which I have procured for thee. Moreover, the rank which thou holdest with regard to my son, requires that thou shouldest be noble; and it is on that account that I have obtained the patent." "I yield, my Lord, (I replied) since your Excellency insists upon my compliance." So saying, I went away with my patent in my pocket.

" I am now a gentleman, (faid I to myself, when I had got into the street) ennobled without being obliged to my parents for my qua-I may, when I please, be called Don Gil Blas, and if any one of my acquaintance shall take it in his head to laugh in my face when he calls me fo, I will shew my patent. But let us read it, (continued I, taking it out of my pocket) and fee in what manner my original meanness is washed away." I therefore perused the paper, the substance of which was, that the King, to reward the zeal which I had manifested on more than one occasion for his service and the good of the state, had thought proper to gratify my attachment with letters of nobility. I will venture to fay in my own praise, that they did not inspire me with the least pride. Having the meanness of my extraction always before my eyes, this ho-M 2 nour

d

it

ld

ne is

ist

en

nour humbled instead of making me vain; therefore I determined to lock up my patent in a drawer, and never boast its being in my possession.

CHAP. VII.

Gil Blas meets Fabricio again by accident. The last conversation that happened between them, and the important advice which Nunnez gave to Santillane.

THE Asturian poet (as must have been observed by the reader, willingly neglected me, and my occupations did not permit me to visit him. I had not seen him since the day of the differtation on the Iphigenia of Euripides, when chance again threw him in my way near the gate of the sun. He was coming out of a printing house, and I accosted him, faying, " Aha! Mr. Nunnez, you have been at the printer's, that feems to threaten the public with a new work of your composition." "That is what indeed it may expect, (answered he.) I have actually in the press a pamphlet which will make some noise in the republick of letters." " I don't doubt the merit of thy production, (I replied) but am amazed at thy composing pamphlets, which in my opinion are trifles that do no great honour to a man of genius." "I know it very well, (faid Fabricio) and am not ignorant that none but those who read every thing, amuse themselves with pamphlets. However, this

one has escaped me, which I own is the child of necessity. Hunger, thou knowest, brings the wolf out of the wood."

"How! (cried I) does the author of the Count de Saldagne talk in this manner? a man who has two thousand crowns a year!" "Softly, friend (faid Nunnez to me) I am no longer that happy poet who enjoyed a well paid pension. The affairs of the treasurer Don Bertrand are disordered all of a sudden. He has fingered and fquandered away the King's money; all his effects are feized, and my pension is gone to the devil." "That is a melancholy affair, (I refumed) but hast thou no hope remaining from that quarter?" " Not the least, (said he) Signior Gomez de Ribero, as poor as his poet, is gone to the bottom, and will never, it is faid, get his head above water again."

"If that be the case, my child, (answered I) I must find out some post to console thee for the loss of thy pension." "I will spare thee that trouble, (cried he.) If thou wouldest offer me an employment in the minister's offices worth three thousand crowns yearly, I would refuse it. The business of clerks will not agree with the humour of a foster-child of the muses: I must enjoy my literary amusements. What shall I say to thee? I am born to live and die a poet, and my destiny must

be fulfilled.

"But don't imagine (continued he) that we are very unhappy; besides that we live in per-M 2 fect People think that we often dine with Democritus, and there they are mistaken. There is not one of my fraternity, not even excepting the makers of almanacks, who is not welcome to some good table. As for my part, there are two families where I am always received with pleasure. I have two covers laid for me every day, one at the house of a fat director of the farms, to whom I have dedicated a romance; and the other, at the house of a rich citizen, who has the disease of being thought to entertain wits every day at his table; luckily he is not very delicate in his choice, and the city furnishes him with great plenty."

"I no longer pity thee then, (faid I to the Asturian poet) since thou art satisfied with thy condition: tho' I protest to thee anew, that thou hast always in Gil Blas a friend, who is proof against thy neglect and indifference; if thou hast occasion for my purse, come boldly to me, and let not a filly shame deprive thee of an infallible succour, and rob me of the

pleasure of obliging thee."

"By that generous sentiment, (cried Nunnez) I recollect my friend Santillane; I return a thousand thanks for thy kind offer, and out of gratitude will give thee a wholesome advice. While the Count-Duke continues in power, and thou art in possession of his favour, profit by the opportunity, make haste to enrich thyself, for I am told he begins to totter." I asked Fabricio if he had that in-

telligence

telligence on good authority: and he answered, "I have it from a knight of Calatrava, who has a very fingular talent in discovering the most hidden secrets; he is looked upon as an oracle, and this is what I heard him fay yesterday. The Count-Duke has a great many enemies, who are all united to ruin him; he depends too much on the afcendancy which he has over the King; that monarch, it is reported, begins to listen to the complaints which have already reached his ears." I thanked Nunnez for his information, of which I took little notice, but went home, persuaded that my master's authority was immoveable, and confidering him as one of those old oaks which are rooted in a forest, and which no storms can overthrow.

CHAP. VIII.

Gil Blas is convinced of the truth of Fabricio's intelligence. The King goes to Saragossa.

Evertheless, what the Asturian poet had told me was not without foundation. There was in the palace, a secret confederacy formed against the Count-Duke, and the Queen was said to be at the head of it; but none of the measures which they took to displace the minister, transpired: nay a whole year passed, before I perceived that his favour had received the least shock.

But the revolt of the Catalonians supported by France, and the bad success of the war M 4 against against these rebels, excited the murmurs of the people, who complained of the government. These complaints occasioned a council to be held in presence of the King, who defired the Marquis de Grana, the emperor's ambassador at the court of Spain, to be there. The subject of their deliberation being, whether it was most proper for the King to stay in Castile, or go and shew himself to his troops in Arragon: the Count-Duke, who was averse to the Prince's departure for the army, spoke first: he represented that it was better for his Majesty, to remain in the center of his dominions; and supported his opinion with all the reasons which his eloquence could afford. He had no sooner concluded his speech, than his advice was unanimously followed by every body in council, except the Marquis of Grana, who listening to nothing but his zeal for the house of Austria, and giving way to the frankness of his nation, opposed the sentiment of the prime minister, and supported the contrary opinion with fuch force, that the King was struck with the folidity of his arguments, embraced his opinion, tho' it was opposite to that of the whole council, and fixed the day of his departure for the army.

This was the first time that ever his Majesty durst think otherwise than his favourite; who, looking upon this novelty as a bloody affront, was very much mortified. When the minister was going to retire into his closet, to bite upon the bridle at liberty, he perceived me, and taking me in along with him, recounted what had passed at council, with great agitation: then, like a man who could not recollect himself from his surprise, "Yes, Santillane, (continued he) the King, who for these twenty years past hath spoke with my mouth, and seen thro' my eyes, now prefers the opinion of Grana to mine: and in what manner too? loading the ambassador with elogiums, and, in particular, praising his zeal for the house of Austria, as if that German loved it better than I do.

" By this, it is easy to judge (pursued the minister) that there is a party formed against me, and that the Queen is at the head of it." " Why, my Lord, (faid I) should you be uneasy with that conjecture? Has not the Queen, for more than twelve years, been used to see you at the helm; and the King been in a long habit of not consulting her? As for the Marquis of Grana, the Monarch, perhaps, chose his opinion, out of desire to see his army, and make a campaign." "That is not the case, (said the Count-Duke) say rather, my enemies hope that the King being among his troops, will always be furrounded by the noblemen who will attend him; and that more than one will be found fo much disgusted at me, as to speak to the prejudice of my administration: but they are mistaken; (added he) I will make the Prince inaccessible to them all, during the journey." This he actually M 5

actually performed, in a manner that deserves to be related.

The day of the King's departure being arrived, that Monarch, after having entrusted the Queen with the care of the government in his absence, set out for Saragossa; but in his way, passing by Aranjuez*, was so delighted with the place, that he staid there almost three weeks: from thence the minister carried him to Cuenza, where he amused him still longer, by various diversions. Then the pleasures of the chace detained him at Molina of Arragon; after which, he was conducted to Saragossa.

His army being not far from thence, he prepared for going to it; but the Count-Duke altered his inclination, by making him believe that he would be in danger of being taken by the French, who were masters of the plain of Monçon: fo that the King being afraid of the peril which he had no cause to fear, took the resolution of remaining shut up at home, as in a prison. The minister taking the advantage of his terror, and under pretence of watching for his safety, guarded him, as it

^{*} Aranjuez is a royal palace in New Castile, situated near the rivers of Taio and Garama, in a large plain surrounded by hills and forests, through which are many spacious avenues. The entrance to this palace is over two painted wooden bridges, upon the foresaid rivers, which join a little below the house. Here is a delightful garden; and in a large square paved with marble, a statue in brass of Charles the fifth armed capapee, trampling upon neresy, represented by sour arch-hereticks.

were, from the fight of every body: and the grandees, who had been at a vast expence to put themselves in a condition to follow their Sovereign, had not even the satisfaction of obtaining one private audience. Philip, at length, tired of being ill lodged at Saragossa, of passing his time still worse, or if you please, of being prisoner, returned in a little time to Madrid. Thus this Monarch sinished his campaign, leaving to the Marquis de los Veles, general of his troops, the care of maintaining the honour of the Spanish arms.

CHAP. IX.

The revolution of Portugal, and the disgrace of the Count-Duke.

A FEW days after the King's return, a very disagreeable piece of news spread all over Madrid. It was reported that the Portuguese, looking upon the revolt of the Catalonians as a fair occasion offered to them by fortune, for shaking off the Spanish yoke, had taken up arms, and chosen the Duke of Braganza for their King; that they were resolved to maintain him on the throne, and were consident of success; Spain having at that time on her hands, enemies in Germany, Italy, Flanders, and Catalonia: indeed, they could not have found a more favourable conjuncture,

M 6

for freeing themselves from a dominion which

they detested *.

What is very fingular, is, that the Count-Duke, while both court and city feemed to be struck with consternation at the news, wanted to joke with the King, at the expence of the Duke of Braganza: but Philip, far from being pleased with his raillery, assumed a very grave air, which disconcerted him, and made him foresee his disgrace: he no longer doubted his own fall, when he understood that the Queen had openly declared herself against him, and loudly accused him of having, by his bad administration, occasioned the revolt of Portugal. The greatest part of the grandees, especially those who had been at Saragossa, no fooner perceived that a tempest was brewing over the head of the Count-Duke, than they joined the Queen: and what gave the last stroke to his favour, was, the arrival of the Duchess Dowager of Mantua, formerly governess of Portugal. This lady, on her return from Lisbon to Madrid, plainly demonstrated to the King, that the revolution of that kingdom happened thro' the fault of the prime-minister.

The discourse of this princess made a great impression on the mind of the Monarch, who

^{*} This revolution, which happened in the year 1640, was conducted with such su prising secrecy (though the design was known to more than 200 persons, a whole year before), that the Duke of Braganza was declared King, and the Spanish yoke shook off in one day, thro' all the Portuguese dominions in Europe, Asia, Africa, and America.

being at length roused from his infatuation for his favourite, stript him of all the affection which he had entertained for him. When the minister was informed that the King listened to his enemies, he wrote a letter to him, asking leave to refign his employment, and remove from court, fince people were fo unjust as to impute to him all the misfortunes which had happened to the kingdom, during the course of his administration. He thought that this letter would have a great effect, and that the Prince still preserved so much friendship for him, as to detain him at court; but all the answer which his Majesty returned, was the permission that he desired, with leave to retire whitherfoever he would.

These words, written by the King's own hand, were a thunder-bolt to his Grace, who by no means expected fuch a reply; but, tho' he was very much confounded, he affected an air of constancy, and asked what I would do, were I in his place? " I would foon take my refolution; (said I) I would abandon the court, and pass the rest of my days in peace, at some one of my estates in the country." " That is a wholesome advice (replied my mafter) and I am fully refolved to finish my career at Loeches, after I shall have once more conversed with the King: for I want to demonstrate to him, that I have done all that human prudence could suggest, to suftain the weighty burden with which I was loaded: and that it was impossible for me to prevent prevent the melancholy events laid at my door; being no more to blame than a skilful pilot, who, in spite of all he can do, sees his veffel toffed about by the waves and winds." The minister still flattered himself, that by speaking to the Prince, he might adjust matters, and regain the ground which he had loft; but he never could procure an audience, and besides, one was sent to demand the key of the door, by which he used to enter, when he pleased, into his Majesty's apartment. Concluding then, that there were no farther hopes for him, he determined in good earnest to retire. He examined his papers, a great quantity of which he very prudently committed to the flames; then naming the officers of his houshold and valets who he intended should follow him, he gave orders for his departure, which was fixed for next day. As he was afraid of being infulted by the populace, in coming out of the palace, he flipt away early in the morning by the kitchen door, and geting into a forry coach, with his confessor and me, fafely proceeded for Loeches, a village belonging to him, where his lady had built a magnificent convent of nuns of the Dominican order. Thither he repaired in less than four hours, and all his attendants arrived foon afrer.

CHAP. X.

The anxiety and cares which at first disturbed the repose of the Count-Duke, and the happy tranquility by which they were succeeded. The occupations of the minister in his retreat.

TADAM d'Olivares let her husband fet out for Loeches, and staid a few days after him at court, with a defign to try, if by her tears and intreaties she could not effect his being recalled: but in vain did she prostrate herself before their majesties; the King had no regard to her remonstrances, tho' artfully prepared; and the Queen, who hated her mortally, beheld her tears with pleasure. The minister's wife was not repulsed for all that: she humbled herself so far as to implore the good offices of the Queen's ladies; but the fruit which she reaped from her meanness, was to perceive that it excited contempt rather than compassion. Vexed at having taken such humbling steps to no purpose, she went and joined her husband, to grieve with him for the loss of a place, which under a reign like that of Philip the fourth, was perhaps the first of the monarchy.

This lady's report of the condition in which she left Madrid, redoubled the affliction of the Count-Duke: "Your enemies, (said she weeping) the Duke of Medina Celi, and the other grandees who hate you, incessantly praise the King for having deprived you of the mi-

nistry;

nistry; and the people celebrate your disgrace with an insolence of joy, as if the end of the national missortunes was attached to that of

your administration."

"Madam, (said my master to her,) follow my example, and stifle your forrow; we must yield to the tempest which we cannot divert. I thought, indeed, that I could have perpetuated my favour, even to the end of my life; the ordinary illusion of ministers and favourites, who forget that their fate depends upon their sovereign: has not the Duke of Lerma been mistaken as well as I, tho' he imagined that his purple was the sure guarantee of the eternal duration of his authority?"

In this manner did the Count-Duke exhort his spouse to arm herself with patience; while he himself was in an agitation, which was daily increased by the dispatches which he received from Don Henry, who having remained at court, to observe, took care to inform

him exactly of every thing that happened: it was Scipio who brought the letters from that young nobleman, whom he still served, I having quitted him on his marriage with Donna Juana. The dispatches of this adopted son were always filled with bad news, and unhappily, no others were expected from him. Sometimes he wrote, that the grandees, not

contented with rejoicing publickly at the retreat of the Count-Duke, were again re-united to turn all his creatures from the posts and employments which they possessed, to replace

them

them with his enemies; another time, he obferved, that Don Lewis de Haro began to come
into favour, and would, in all probability, be
made prime-minister. Of all the disagreeable
news which my master received, that which
seemed to affect him most, was the change
made in the viceroyalty of Naples, which the
court, solely to mortify him, took from the
Duke of Medina de las Torres, whom he
loved, and gave it to the admiral of Castile,

whom he had always hated.

I may venture to fay, that during three months, his Grace felt nothing in his folitude but trouble and chagrin; but his confessor, who was a Dominican friar, and with the most folid piety possessed a manly eloquence, had power enough to confole him. By means of representing with energy, that he ought to bend his thoughts entirely to his own falvation, he had, with the help of grace, the good fortune to detach his mind from the court. His excellency would no longer hear any news from Madrid, his whole care being now engroffed in preparing for his latter end. Madam d'Olivares also, making a good use of her retreat, met with a confolation prepared by Providence, in the convent which she had founded; there were among the nuns, some holy maidens, whose conversation, full of balm, infensibly sweetened the bitterness of her life: in proportion as my master turned his thoughts from worldly affairs, he became more and more tranquil; and in this manner regulated

gulated the day. He spent almost the whole morning in hearing mass in the church of the convent, then returned to dinner; after which he amused himself about two hours in playing at all forts of games, with me and some other of his most affectionate domestics; then usually retired by himself into his closet, where he remained till sunset; at which time he took a turn in his garden, or an airing in his coach, to the neighbourhood of his castle, accompanied sometimes by his confessor, and sometimes by me.

One day, being alone with him, and admiring the ferenity of his countenance, I took the liberty to fay, "My lord, allow me to express my joy: from the air of satisfaction in your looks, I conclude that your excellency begins to be accustomed to retirement." "I am already quite familiarized to it, (answered he) and tho' I have been a long time used to business, I protest to thee, child, that I am every day more and more pleased with the quiet and peaceable life which I lead in this

place."

CHAP. XI.

The Count Duke becomes, all of a sudden, sad and thoughtful: the surprising cause of his melancholy, with its fatal consequence.

HIS Grace, in order to vary his occupations, amused himself sometimes, also, in cultivating his garden. One day, while I beheld beheld him at work, he said to me in a jocular strain, "Santillane, thou seest a minister banished from court, turned gardener at Loeches." "My lord, (answered I in the same tone) methinks I see Dionysius of Syracuse, school-master at Corinth." My master smiled at my reply, and was not at all displeased at

the comparison.

All the people in the house were overjoyed to fee their master, superior to his disgrace, charmed with a life so different from that which he had always led; when we perceived with forrow, that he visibly changed: he became gloomy, thoughtful, and funk into a most profound melancholy. He left off playing with us, and no longer feemed fensible of all that we could invent for his diversion; but locked himself up, after dinner, in his closet, where he remained alone till night: we imagined that his chagrin had been occasioned by the returning ideas of his past greatness, and in that opinion, left with him the Dominican friar, whose eloquence, however, could not triumph over the melancholy of his Grace, which instead of diminishing, seemed daily to increase.

It came into my head, that the pensiveness of this minister might have some particular cause, which he was unwilling to disclose; and on this conjecture I formed the design of drawing the secret from him: for this purpose, I lay in wait for an opportunity of speaking to him in private, and having found it: "My lord.

lord, (faid I with an air of respect, mingled with affection) may Gil Blas be so bold as to put one question to his master?" " Speak, (he replied) I give thee leave." "What (faid I) is become of that fatisfaction which appeared in your excellency's face? have you no longer that afcendancy which you had once gained over fortune? or does your lost favour excite new regret within you? Would you be plunged again in that abyfs of trouble, from which your virtue hath extricated you?" "No, thank heaven, (resumed the minister) my memory is no longer engroffed by the part which I acted at court; I have for ever forgot the honours which I there enjoyed." "Why then, (faid 1) fince you have philosophy enough to banish these things from your remembrance, are you so weak as to abandon yourself to a melancholy which alarms us all? What is the matter with you, my dear master (added I, throwing myself at his feet) you have, doubtless, some secret forrow that consumes you: will you make a mystery of it to Santillane, whose zeal, fidelity, and discretion you know fo well? By what misfortune have I loft your confidence."

"Thou hast it still (said he:) but I confess I have a reluctance to reveal the cause of that sadness with which thou seest me overwhelmed: nevertheless, I cannot resist the intreaties of such a servant and a friend as thee. Know then the cause of my disquiet, which is a secret that I could impart to none but Santillane.

Yes, (continued he) I am a prey to the most difmal melancholy, which gradually confumes my life. I fee almost every moment a spectre, which prefents itself before me in the most terrible shape. In vain have I said to myself, that it is no more than an illusion, an unsubstantial phantom of my brain: the continual apparition infefts my view, and diffurbs my repose. Though my understanding is strong enough to persuade me that this spectre is really nothing, I am notwithstanding weak enough to be afflicted at the vision. what thou hast forced me to disclose, (added he) and thou mayest judge whether or not I am to blame, in concealing from all the world the cause of my melancholy." I was equally grieved and aftonished to hear such an extraordinary declaration, which was a strong indication of the machine's being difordered. " My lord, (faid I to the minister) is not this occafioned by too little nourishment? for your abstinence is excessive." "That was what I imagined at first, (answered he) and to try if it was actually owing to my diet, I have, for some days past, eaten more than usual; but without any effect; the phantom still appears." " It will certainly disappear (said I, to confole him:) and if your excellency would relax yourfelf a little, by playing again with your faithful fervants, I believe you would foon find yourself delivered from these gloomy vapours."

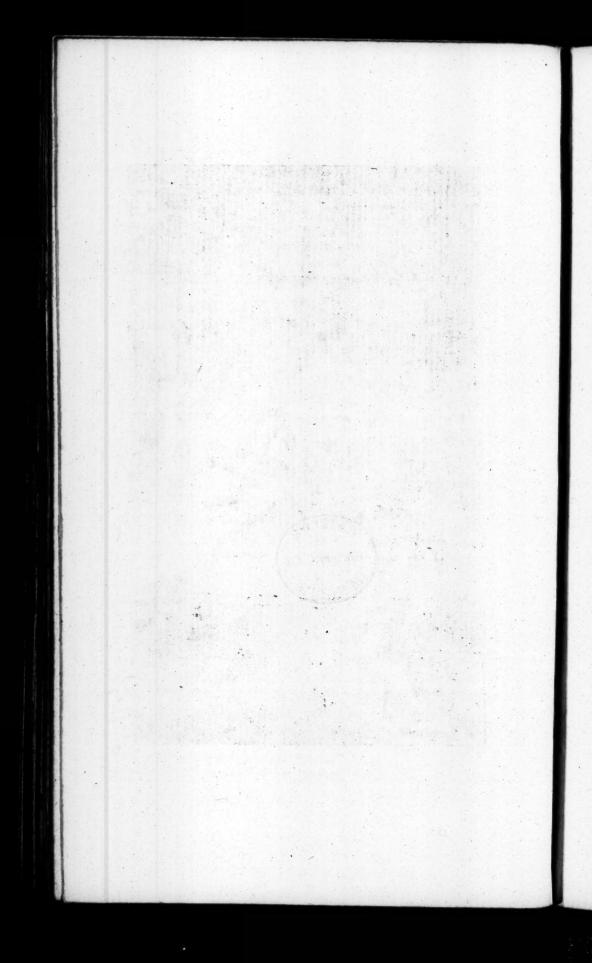
In a little time after this conversation, his Grace fell fick; and finding the affair grow ferious, sent to Madrid for two notaries to make his will; as also, for three famous phyficians, who had the reputation of curing their patients fometimes. As foon as the arrival of these last was reported in the castle, nothing was heard but groans and lamentations: the fervants looked upon the death of their mafter as just at hand; so much were they prejudiced against these gentlemen, who had brought along with them an apothecary and furgeon, the usual executioners of their prescriptions. They let the notaries do their business; after which, they prepared to do their own. Being of Dr. Sangrado's principles, in their very first consultation, they ordered repeated bloodings; fo that, in fix days, they reduced the Count-Duke to extremity, and on the feventh, delivered him entirely from his apparition *.

Upon the death of this minister, a deep and fincere forrow reigned in the castle of Loeches: all his domestics wept bitterly: far from confoling themselves for his loss, with the certainty of being comprehended in his will, there was not one among them, who would not have renounced his legacy, to recal him to life. As for me, who had been beloved by him,

^{*} The Count-Duke died on the 12th of July 1645, not at Loeches, but at Toro in New-Castile; his death (according to report) having been hastened by his relations, who seeing him become more and more odious to the people, even in spite of his retreat, were assaid of his suffering some new ignominy to the surtherd sgrace of his samily.

Vd:4 page 268.





and whose attachment flowed from pure perfonal affection, I was more afflicted than all the rest; and question whether I shed more tears for Antonia than for the Count-Duke.

CHAP. XII.

The transactions at the castle of Loeches, after the death of the Count-Duke; and the departure of Santillane.

HE minister, according to his own direction, being buried without noise and pomp, in the convent of nuns, by the sound of our lamentations; after the funeral, Madam d'Olivares ordered the will to be read, with which all the domestics had reason to be satisfied. Every one had a legacy proportioned to his station; and the least was two thousand crowns: mine was the most considerable; his Grace having bequeathed to me ten thousand pistoles, as a proof of his particular affection. He did not forget the hospitals, and founded annual service in several convents.

Madam d'Olivares sent all the domestics to Madrid, to receive their legacies from the steward Don Raymond Caporis, who had orders to pay them; but I could not accompany them, being detained at the castle seven or eight days by a high sever, which was the fruit of my affiction. In this situation, I was not abandoned by the Dominican friar: that good clergyman had conceived an affection for me; and interesting himself in my salvation, asked,

when he saw me in a fair way, what I intended to do. "I don't know, my good father, (answered I:) I have not, as yet, determined with myself on that score: at some moments. I am tempted to shut myself up in a cell, and do penance." "Those are precious moments! (cried the Dominican:) Signior de Santillane, you will do well to profit by them. I advise you as a friend, without your ceasing to be a layman, to retire, for example, into our convent at Madrid; to make yourfelf a benefactor to it, by a donation of all your fortune, and die there under the habit of St. Dominique. A great many people expiate a worldly life, by fuch an end."

I was then in such a disposition of mind, that I began to relish the advice, and told his reverence, that I would confider of it. But having confulted Scipio, whom I faw immediately after the monk, he inveighed against that fentiment, which feemed to him the whim of a fick person. " Fy! Signior de Santillane, (faid he) can you be pleased with such a retreat? will not your house at Lirias afford one much more agreeable? If you was delighted with it heretofore, you will have a much better relish for the sweets of it, now that you are of an age much more proper for

tafting the beauties of nature."

The fon of Coscolina had no great difficulty in making me change my opinion. "Friend, (faid 1) thou hast prevailed over the Dominican. I fee it will be better for me to return to

d

g

a

a

is

12 e-

st

m

e,

ed

e-

a

W or

ty

ni-

to

ny

vhod

my castle; and fix my resolution accordingly: we will repair to Lirias, as foon as I shall be in a condition to travel: and this happened very foon; for the fever having left me in a little time, I found myself strong enough to put my design in execution. Scipio and I went first to Madrid, the fight of which city no longer gave me that pleasure which I had formerly felt; as I knew that almost all its inhabitants abhorred the memory of a minister, of whom I preserved the most tender remembrance, I could not behold it with a favourable eye: and therefore staid in it only five or fix days, which Scipio employed in making preparations for our departure for Lirias. While he was bufy about our equipage, I went to Caporis, who gave me my legacy in doubloons: I likewise visited the receivers of the commanderies on whom I had pensions, took meafures with them for the payment; and, in a word, put all my affairs in order.

On the evening before our departure, I asked the son of Coscolina, if he had taken his "Yes, (answered he) leave of Don Henry. we this morning parted good friends: he affured me that he was forry for my leaving him; but if he was fatisfied with me, I was not fo with him: it is not enough, that the valet pleases the master, the master ought, at the same time, to please the valet; otherwise they are very ill met. Besides (added he) Don Henry makes but a pitiful figure at court, where he is funk into the lowest contempt. He is even pointed at in the streets, and every VOL. IV. N

body calls him the fon of the Genoese. So you may guess whether or not it is agreeable to a lad of honour, to serve a man in such dis-

grace."

At length, we fet out from Madrid early one morning, and took the road to Cuença, in the following order and equipage: my confident and I were mounted in a chaife and pair, conducted by a postilion: three moyles loaded with our baggage and money, and led by two grooms, followed close after; and two lusty lacqueys, chosen by Scipio, mounted on mules, and armed to the teeth, brought up the rear; the grooms wore fabres, and the postilion had two good pistols at his faddle-bow. As we were in all feven men, fix of whom were very resolute, I travelled merrily, without any apprehension of losing my legacy. Our moyles proudly founding their bells, in the villages through which we passed, the peasants ran to their doors, to fee the march of our equipage, which they imagined belonged to some grandee going to take possession of a vice-royalty.

CHAP. XIII.

Gil Blas returns to his castle, where he is overjoyed to find Seraphina, his god-daughter, marriageable: and falls in love with another lady.

I Spent fifteen days on the road to Lirias, being under no necessity of travelling fast: all that I desired was to arrive at it safely; and my wish was accomplished. The sight of my castle at first inspired me with some melancholy.

you,

choly thoughts, in recalling the memory of Antonia: but I foon banished them, by entertaining my fancy with more pleasant ideas: and this I could the more eafily do, as twenty years, which were elapsed fince her death, had a good deal weakened the force of my forrow.

As foon as I entered the castle, Beatrice and her daughter came with great eagerness to falute me: then the father, mother, and child hugged one another with transports of joy, which charmed me.

After their mutual embraces I looked at my god-daughter attentively, faying: "Can this be that Seraphina whom I left in the cradle, when I departed from Lirias! I am overjoyed to fee her again, so tall and so handsome, we must have her settled for life." "How! my dear god-father, (cried she, reddening at my last words) you have seen me but for a moment, and you already talk of getting rid of me!" "No, my child, (answered I) we don't intend to lose you by marriage: we must have a husband who will enjoy you, without robbing your parents of your company, and in a manner live with us altogether.'

d

e

y

y

28 es

O

e

r-

ly.

is,

st:

y ;

of in-

oly.

"Such an one offers at present (faid Beatrice:) a gentleman of this country, having feen Seraphina one day at mass, in the villagechapel, fell in love with her. He has been to visit me, declared his passion, and asked my consent." " If you had it, (faid I to him) you would be never the nearer; Seraphina depends upon her father and god-father, who alone can dispose of her. All that I can do for N. 2

you, is to inform them by a letter of your demand, which I own does honour to my daughter. Really, gentlemen, (added she) I was going to write about it immediately: but now that you are returned, you shall do in it

what you think proper."

"But (faid Scipio,) what character has this Hidalgo? * is he like most of your small genery, proud of his nobility, and infolent to plebeians?" " Not at all, (replied Beatrice) he is a sweet-tempered young man, extremely polite, has a good mien, and is not yet full thirty." "You draw an agreeable picture of that cavalier, (faid I to Beatrice:) pray, what is his name?" "Don Juan de Jutella, (anfwered Scipio's wife:) he has but lately fucceeded to his father, and lives in a castle about a league from hence with a younger fifter, who is under his care." "I have formerly (faid 1) heard of this gentleman's family, which is one of the most noble in the kingdom of Valencia." " I esteem his nobility (cried Scipio) less than the qualities of his heart and understanding; and this Don Juan will fuit us very well, provided he be a man of honour." "He has the reputation of one, (said Seraphina, joining in the conversation:) the inhabitants of Lirias, who know him, give him the best of characters." At these words of my god-daughter, I smiled to her father; who having likewise observed them, concluded that his daughter was not displeased at her gallant.

This

^{*} Hidalgo, literally the fon of fomebody, is an appellation given to a country gentleman in Spain.

This cavalier foon got notice of our arrival at Lirias; and two days after, appeared at our castle. He saluted us gracefully: and, far from contradicting by his presence what Beatrice had faid to his advantage, his behaviour made us conceive an high opinion of his merit. He told us, that as our neighbour, he had come to congratulate us upon our happy return; and we received him with all the courtefy in our power; but this visit, which was made out of pure civility, passed in mutual compliments: and Don Juan, without having mentioned a fyllable of his passion for Seraphina, retired, only defiring our permifsion to profit by a neighbourhood, which he foresaw would be very agreeable to him. When he was gone, Beatrice asking our opinions of the gentleman, we answered, that he had prepossessed us in his favour; and that, in all appearance, fortune could not offer a better match for Seraphina.

0

n

;

n

,

d

d

t

n

is

The very next day I went out after dinner with Coscolina's son, to return the visit which we owed to Don Juan. We took the road to his castle, conducted by a guide, who, (when we had walked about three quarters of an hour) said, "There is the castle of Don Juan de Jutella." In vain did we cast our eyes all around the country; it was a long time before we perceived it: nay, we did not discover it till we arrived at the gate; for it was situated at the foot of a mountain, in the middle of a wood, whose lofty trees concealed it from the

N 3

view.

view. The house denoted the nobility, more than the opulence of its mafter; however, when we entered, we found the craziness of the building compensated by the richness of the furniture.

Don Juan received us in a very handsome hall, where he introduced us to a lady whom he called his fifter Dorothea, and who feemed to be about the age of nineteen or twenty. She was full dreffed, because having expected our visit, she was desirous of appearing as amiable as she could; and offering herself to my view, in all her charms, she made the fame impression that Antonia had made upon my heart; that is, I was disconcerted: but concealed my diforder fo well, that Scipio himself did not observe it Our conversation, like that of the preceding day, turned upon the mutual pleasure we should enjoy, in visiting one another, and living together in good neighbourhood. He did not, as yet, speak to us of Seraphina, and we gave him no encouragement to declare his passion, resolving that it should first come from himself. During the conversation, I frequently eyed Dorothea, though I affected to look at her as little as possible: and every time our eyes met, she darted fresh arrows into my foul. I must say, however, for the fake of truth, that this beloved object was not a perfect beauty: for, though her skin was of a dazzling whiteness, and her lips of the complexion of the rose, her noie was fomewhat too long, and her eyes too little. Nevertheless the whole together

quite enchanted me.

In short, I did not leave the castle of Jutella as I had entered it; and on my return to Lirias, my mind was fo wholly possessed by Dorothea, that I faw nothing but her, and the was the fole subject of my conversation. " How, mafter! (faid Scipio, looking at me with aftonishment) you are very full of Don Juan's fifter. Hath she made a conquest of your heart?" "Yes, friend, (answered I) and I blush at my own weakness. O heavens! must I, who, since Antonia's death, have beheld a thousand beauties with indifference. meet with one, at my age, who, in spite of all my endeavours, inflames me with love!" "Well, Sir, (replied Coscolina's son) you ought to rejoice, instead of complaining, at the adventure: there is nothing ridiculous in a man of your age being in love; and time hath not as yet so furrowed your brow, as to deprive you of the hope of pleasing. Take my advice, and when next you fee Don Juan, boldly demand his fifter in marriage; he cannot refuse her to such a person as you: and besides, if it is absolutely necessary that Dorothea's husband should be a gentleman, are not you one? You have letters of nobility. and that is enough for your posterity, when time shall have shrouded these letters with that thick veil which covers the origin of all great families: after four or five generations, the race of Santillane will be most illustrious."

CHAP.

CHAP, the last.

The double marriage celebrated at Lirias, which concludes the history of Gil Blas de Santillane.

Scipio, by this discourse, encouraged me to declare myself the lover of Dorothea, without considering that he exposed me to the risk of a refusal: I could not, however, determine upon it without trembling: for, although I looked younger than I was, and could have sunk ten good years at least of my age, I could not help thinking I had good reason to doubt of my pleasing a young beauty. I resolved, nevertheless, to risk the demand, as soon as I should see her brother, who, for his part, being uncertain of obtaining my god-daughter, was not without abundance of anxiety.

He returned to my house next morning, just as I had done dressing; and said, "Signior de Santillane, I am come to-day, to talk with you about a serious affair." I carried him into my closet, where, coming to the point at once, "I believe (continued he) that you are not ignorant of my errand. I love Seraphina; and as you can sway her father to any thing, pray render him savourable to me; procure for me the object of my passion, and let me owe the happiness of my life to you." "Signior Don Juan, (answered I) since you come to the business at once, give me leave to solution your example; and, after having promised.

mised you my good offices with the father of my god-daughter, to demand your interest

with your fifter, in my behalf."

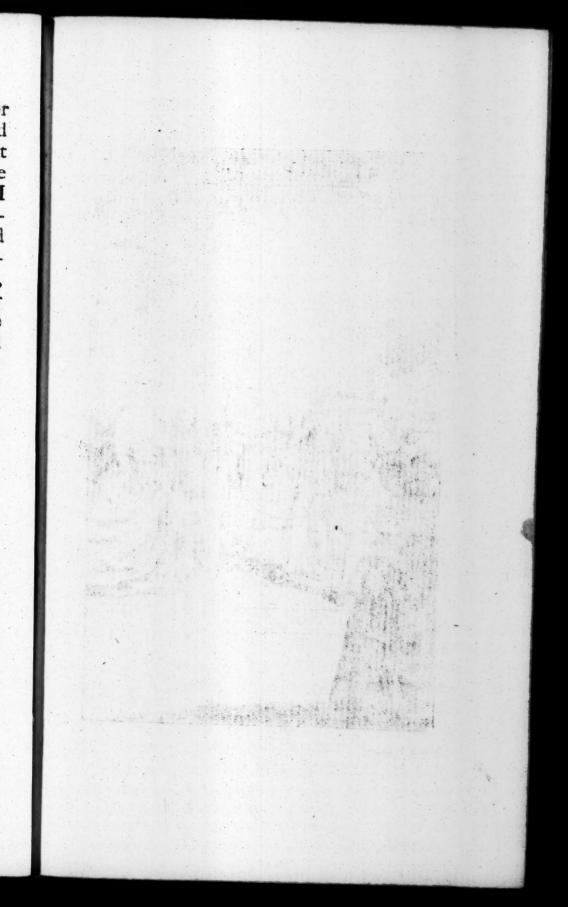
At these last words, Don Juan expressed an agreeable furprize, from which I drew a favourable omen. " Is it possible, (cried he) that Dorothea made a conquest of your heart yesterday?" " I am quite charmed with her! (faid I) and will think myself the happiest of mankind, if my demand is agreeable to you both." "Of that you may be affured, (he replied:) noble as we are, we will not disdain your alliance." " I am very glad (answered I) that you make no difficulty in receiving a plebeian for your brother-in-law: I esteem you the more on that account: and in fo doing, you shew your good understanding: but were you even so vain as to refuse your fister's hand to any body but a gentleman, know, that I could fatisfy your pride; I have laboured twenty years under the minister; and the king, to recompense the services which I have done the state, has gratified me with letters of nobility, which you shall see." So saying, I took my patent out of the drawer where it lay concealed, and presented it to the gentleman, who read it attentively, from beginning to end "This is excellent! with vast satisfaction. (said he, restoring the papers:) Dorothea is yours." " And you (cried I) may depend upon Seraphina."

These two marriages being thus resolved upon, all that remained, was to know, if the

brides

brides would confent with a good grace, for Don Juan and I, being equally delicate, did not intend to force their inclinations. gentleman returned, therefore, to his castle of Jutella, to propose me to his sister; and I affembled Scipio, Beatrice, and their daughter, to communicate the conversation I had with that cavalier. Beatrice was for accepting him without hesitation; and Seraphina, by her filence, shewed that she was of her mother's opinion. As to the father, he was not indeed averse to the match; but expressed fome uneafiness about the dowry, which, he faid, must be given to the gentleman, whose castle had such pressing need of repairs. stopt Scipio's mouth, telling him, that affair concerned me, and that I would make a prefent to my god-daughter of four thousand pistoles for her portion.

Don Juan returning that very evening, "Your affairs (said I to him) succeed to a miracle: I wish mine may be in no worse condition." "They are also on an excellent footing, (he replied) I had no occasion to employ authority to obtain Dorothea's consent: your person is to her liking, and she is pleased with your behaviour. You was apprehensive of your being disagreeable to her; and she is more justly afraid, that having nothing but her heart and hand to offer"-" What more would I have! (cried I, in a transport of joy:) fince the charming Dorothea has no reluctance to unite her fate with mine, I ask no more: I



Vol 4 page 275.



am rich enough to marry her without a portion, and the possession of her alone will crown

my wishes!"

Don Juan and I, very well pleased with having brought matters happily so far, resolved to hasten our nuptials, by suppressing all fuperfluous ceremonies. I brought this gentleman and Seraphina's parents together; and after they had agreed upon the conditions of the marriage, he took his leave, promifing to return next day with Dorothea. The defire I had of appearing agreeable to that lady, made me employ three good hours, at least, in adjusting and adonizing myself; and yet, for all that, I could not make myself pleased with my own person. It is only a pleasure for a young man to prepare himself for visiting his mistress: but to one who begins to grow old, it is quite a fatigue. However, I was more happy than I deserved to be.

When next I saw Don Juan's sister, she regarded me with such a favourable eye, that I imagined myself still good for something. I had a long conversation with her, was charmed with her disposition; and concluded, that, with delicate behaviour, and a great deal of complaisance, I should become a beloved spouse. Elevated with this agreeable hope, I sent to Valencia for two notaries, who drew up the contract of marriage; then we had recourse to the curate of Paterna, who came to Lirias, and married Don Juan and me to our

mistresses.

276 The ADVENTURES, &c.

Thus, for a second time, did I light the torch of Hymen, and had no cause to repent my conduct. Dorothea, like a virtuous wife, made a pleafure of her duty; and, fenfible of my care to anticipate her defires, foon attached herself to me, as much as if I had been a young man. On the other hand, Don Juan and my god daughter were inflamed with mutual ardour; and, what is very fingular, the two fifters-in-law conceived the most passionate and fincere friendship for one another. As for my part, I found so many good qualities in my brother-in-law, that I felt a real affection for him; and he did not repay it with ingratitude. In short, the union that reigned among us was fuch, that in the evening, when we parted, only till next day, that separation was not performed without pain; so that, of the two families, we refolved to make one, which should live sometimes at the castle of Lirias. and sometimes at that of Jutella, which, for this purpose, received great reparations, by the help of his excellency's pistoles.

I have for three years, gentle reader, led a delicious life with people whom I love for much; and to crown my felicity heaven has bleffed me with two children, whom I piously believe to be my own, and whose education

shall be the amusement of my old age.

The End of the TWELFTH and last Book.